Administrative History of
Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park

By
John C. Paige
and
Jerome A. Greene

Denver Service Center
National Park Service
United States Department of the Interior
Denver, Colorado
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The authors wish to thank the following individuals and institutions for their assistance in the completion of this study: M. Ann Belkov, Superintendent, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park; Chief of Interpretation Edward E. Tinney, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park; National Park Service Chief Historian Edwin C. Bearss; Frederick C.K. Babb, Chief, Branch of Planning, Southeast/Southwest Team, Denver Service Center; Robert Plowman, Archivist, Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia; Jay Luvaas, Allegheny College, Pennsylvania; Richard Crawford, National Archives, Washington, D.C.; Richard J. Sommers and David Keough, U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania; and Ruth Larison, Librarian, Rocky Mountain Region, National Park Service, Denver; Joan Manson, Lael Cleys, Bonnie Granville, and Beverly Ritchey, National Park Service, Denver Service Center; and the staffs of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park; National Archives, Washington, D.C.; University of Colorado Library, Boulder; Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.; Georgia State Archives, Atlanta; Chattanooga News-Free Press, Chattanooga, Tennessee; Chattanooga Public Library, Chattanooga, Tennessee; Georgia Historical Society, Savannah; and the Manuscript Division, New York Public Library.
# Table of Contents

**Acknowledgements** / iii  
**List of Illustrations** / vi  
**Introduction** / 1  

**Chapter I:** Establishment and Dedication of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park / 9  
**Chapter II:** War Department Administration / 43  
**Chapter III:** National Park Service Administration / 89  
**Chapter IV:** The Monuments / 123  
**Chapter V:** Park Interpretation / 141  
**Chapter VI:** Military Use of the Park / 171  
**Chapter VII:** Special Events / 201  
**Chapter VIII:** Recreational and Other Use of the Park / 213  

**Appendices**  
A. List of incorporators, Chickamauga Memorial Association, 1889 / 225  
B. Selected Directors, Chickamauga Memorial Association, 1889 / 227  
C. Selected legislation affecting Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park / 229  
D. Legal description, deed registration, and jurisdiction of properties, 1890-1916 / 235  
E. Commissioners, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1890-1922 / 257  
F. Superintendents, 1892-Present / 259  
G. National Park Service Senior History Personnel, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1933-Present / 261  
H. Location of Wells, 1898 / 263  

**Bibliography** / 265  
**Illustrations** / 285
# List of Illustrations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Illustration</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Map of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Action at Reed's Bridge, September, 1863</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Battle of Chickamauga, September, 1863</td>
<td>290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Artillery on Lookout Mountain, November, 1863</td>
<td>292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Volunteer troops at Chickamauga Park, 1898</td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Top: Sterneberg Hospital, 1898</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom: Troops practicing medical techniques, 1898</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Ward in Sterneberg Hospital, 1898</td>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Top: Train wreck at Rossville, Georgia, 1898</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom: &quot;Midway&quot; at Lytle, Georgia, 1898</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Top: Latrines at Chickamauga Park, 1898</td>
<td>302</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom: Livestock grazing at Bloody Pond, ca. 1900</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Top: Observation Tower at Bragg Reservation, ca. 1900</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom: South Carolina State Monument, ca. 1901</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11. Top: Dedication of Georgia Monument, 1899</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom: Entrance arch at Point Park, 1904</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12. Left: Wilder Tower, early 1900s</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Right: New York Peace Monument, Point Park</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13. Top: Cravens House and Point Hotel, 1905</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom: Inclined railway, Lookout Mountain, ca. 1915</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14. Left: Illinois Monument, Orchard Knob, ca. 1900</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Right: Construction of the Ohio State Monument, ca. 1904</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15. Top: Troops bivouacked on Wilder Field, ca. 1906</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom: Trees uprooted by 1908 storm, Snodgrass Hill</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16. Top: Parade ground at Fort Oglethorpe, ca. 1915</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom: Infantry barracks at Brotherton Field, World War I</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17. Top: World War I structures on Brotherton Field</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom: Monument and cantonment structures, East Viniard Field</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18. Top: Garden plots at World War I cantonment, Chickamauga Park</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom: CCC camp at Chickamauga Battlefield, 1930s</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19. Top: Entrance to Camp Booker T. Washington, ca. 1934</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom: CCC workers, 1930s</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
20. Top: Ranger residence at Dyer Field, ca. 1920s
    Bottom: Dyer House, ca. 1930s / 324

21. Top: Park Administration Building, 1940
    Bottom: Ochs Observatory-Museum, Point Park, ca. 1940 / 326

    Bottom: Park employees in 1938 / 328

23. Confederate veteran at seventy-fifth anniversary, 1936 / 330

24. Sixth Cavalry battle reenactment, 1938 / 332

25. Top: Biplanes on Wilder Field, 1934
    Bottom: Tour guide service, early 1940s / 334

26. Top: President Roosevelt at Point Park, 1940
    Bottom: Haying at Poe Field, 1941 / 336

27. Top: President Roosevelt at WAC Training Center, 1943
    Bottom: WAC Band in front of Administration Building, 1943 / 338

28. Top: Visitors at Signal Mountain overlook, ca. 1960
    Bottom: Rededication of Florida State Monument, 1963 / 340

29. The Fuller Gun Collection / 342

30. Top: Brotherton House, 1955
    Bottom: Superintendent's residence / 344

31. Top: Cannon firing demonstration, Point Park, 1968
    Bottom: Cravens House, Lookout Mountain, 1971 / 346


33. Top: Unit of Excellence Award presentation, 1973
    Bottom: Participants in living history program, 1972 / 350

34. Top: Recreation area at Wilder Field, 1972
    Bottom: Softball game, Chickamauga Battlefield, 1973 / 352

35. Top: Bike-a-thon at Chickamauga Battlefield, 1971
    Bottom: Start of foot race, Chickamauga Park, 1973 / 354

36. Top: Making sorghum at Snodgrass Farm, 1975
    Bottom: Symphony concert at Wilder Tower, 1976 / 356
INTRODUCTION

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park commemorates the several Civil War battles fought in the area of northwest Georgia and southeast Tennessee during September and November, 1863. The park comprises two primary land tracts, Chickamauga Battlefield and Lookout Mountain, as well as a number of smaller areas around the city of Chattanooga, notably Signal Point, Orchard Knob, and those along the crest of Missionary Ridge. Established in 1890, the park was administered by the War Department until 1933, when it was transferred to the National Park Service. Total expanse of the diverse holdings is approximately 8,095 acres.

The component units of the park variously straddle the Georgia-Tennessee boundary, with administrative offices in the town of Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia. The setting of the park is one of great natural beauty in the Appalachian chain. Geographically, the region forms part of the rugged Cumberland Mountain range of the Southern Blue Ridge, jutting in a southwest-to-northwest diagonal through Georgia, Tennessee, northwestern South Carolina, and western North Carolina. Topographically, the land is a complexly faulted escarpment of broad valleys and coves broken by sharply-rising mountainous ridges interspersed with streams. These landforms make up the divide between the Atlantic Ocean and the Gulf of Mexico. Through its existence the country has been a haven for settlement both by aboriginal populations and by later dwellers of European descent.

The Appalachian Blue Ridge is broken by numerous upland tributaries of the primary watershed, the Tennessee River, which flows east-to-west past Chattanooga, then trends southwest into Alabama. Geologically, the land area of Chickamauga Battlefield rests on a 450-million-year-old horizontally-stratified deposit some 500 to 700 feet thick called Bangor limestone and composed of fossilized marine organisms. The sedimentary rock dates from Cambrian and Paleozoic times and its resistance to erosion differs widely. Nearby Lookout Mountain and
Missionary Ridge also consist of limestone topped with variously-eroded sandstone and colored shale. An ancient uplift, together with twenty million years of erosion, have contributed to expose parts of the underlying limestone in prominent folds termed anticlines and synclines. Local soils directly reflect the long periods of erosional action in the higher elevations, with young alluvials found on the lower slope and in the valleys, and more mature soils evident in the highlands. Depending on the precise locale, rainfall varies from 38 to 72 inches per year. Growing potential has been high both historically and contemporaneously, especially among the alluvial deposits; both aboriginal and historical occupancy of the region owes its longevity to success in soil cultivation. Heavily forested throughout its past, the park today harbors oak, chestnut, and pine, among other types of trees. The ground is thickly covered with varieties of shrub and herb plants.

Several Indian groups inhabited the country now composing Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Two small tribes were the Koasati and Tuskegee, both of which included this region of the Cumberland Mountains as part of their traditional domain. The former group settled for many years along the Tennessee River and were probably visited by Spanish explorers in 1567. When English and French settlement began in the region almost two centuries later, the Koasati were still present. A Muskogean people who lived in towns, hunted, and raised corn, some eventually migrated south while others joined the Creek Indians and moved west when France ceded her lands to Great Britain in 1763. The country immediately surrounding the later site of Chattanooga was occupied by a band of Tuskegee Indians, another Muskogean group.

that made the east Tennessee River region their home. Of like cultural and physical attributes, this group of Tuskegees most probably was absorbed into the predominant tribe of the region, the Cherokees. The Cherokees were Iroquoian-speaking people belonging to the Siouan language stock. Those who lived in the vicinity of the Tennessee River belonged to the Upper, or Overhill, settlements, as opposed to those Cherokees of slightly different dialectical groups farther north and east. The Cherokees hunted the lands, supplementing their diet by growing corn. They were renowned warriors and often traveled far afield to participate in warfare. Cherokee tribesmen came to play a major role in the early Indian-white regional trade.2

White expansion into the Tennessee-Georgia hinterland grew rapidly following the War of 1812. An influx of farmers who took up lands formerly held by Indians settled along the Tennessee River down into Alabama to raise corn, cotton, and other profitable crops. During the 1820s and 1830s the immigration continued amid a boom period for farm products, and during Andrew Jackson's presidency the removal of the eastern Indians opened yet more land for development. Chattanooga and Atlanta were founded and in a matter of a few years became cities of vast commercial influence. By 1860 and the coming of the Civil War, Chattanooga, despite a population of only 2,500, had developed into the principal Southern rail center with lines radiating in all directions.

With the outbreak of the war, Union strategists quickly recognized the importance of controlling east Tennessee with its pro-Union population as well as its numerous railroads. The Confederacy depended on the

lines to transport troops and supplies, principally between east and west, and was thus determined to prevent the capture of Chattanooga by northern troops. Early in 1863 a thrust towards the city by Major General William S. Rosecrans caused a large Confederate force under General Braxton Bragg to withdraw from Murfreesboro and take up a defensive position between Rosecrans and Chattanooga. After considerable delay, Rosecrans advanced, forcing the Confederates into the city. He then passed around their left flank to turn on their rear. Between August 29 and September 4, Rosecrans skillfully executed a number of maneuvers in getting his force across the Tennessee River and below Bragg's army. Believing the Confederate commander was in retreat, Rosecrans divided his army into three parts spread over a forty-mile-long front well beyond supporting distance of each other. Rosecrans' army advanced steadily from the southwest, parts of it crossing Lookout Mountain in its progress.

In the meantime, Bragg coolly assembled his forces and brought in reinforcements from Virginia and Mississippi, planning to turn the left of the Union force and reoccupy Chattanooga. As Rosecrans attempted to reunite his command, Bragg's army positioned itself along the east side of the west fork of Chickamauga Creek and on September 18 began moving across the stream. Union cavalry and infantry on Rosecrans's left resisted the advance at Reed's and Alexander's bridges, but during the night many of the Confederates crossed the stream. On the 19th the two armies confronted each other west of Chickamauga Creek. Rosecrans's Army of the Cumberland consisted of the Fourteenth, Twentieth, and Twenty-First Army Corps, plus the Reserve Corps and the Cavalry Corps, for a total of 58,000 men. Under Bragg were five infantry corps and two cavalry corps numbering some 66,000 men.

The main fighting began accidentally, when a reconnoitring force of Union infantrymen confronted some Confederate cavalrymen near Reed's Bridge. The Union troops drove the cavalry back, but only temporarily; shortly reinforced, the Southerners soon prevailed. Gradually the fighting spread south, all along the line for three miles or more. The battle became general, with nearly all units on either side engaged, but by
day's end the outcome remained undecided. Rosecrans did, however, control the road leading into Chattanooga.

During the night the armies shifted units about in preparation for resumption of the conflict. Next morning a part of Bragg's army forced the Union left into withdrawal, but soon fell back upon themselves under stiff fire. For a time there was little change. Then, about midday, Rosecrans, on the basis of what proved to be faulty intelligence, ordered a major shift in his divisions, inadvertently opening a gap in his line. Almost immediately four Confederate divisions under Lieutenant General James B. Longstreet thundered into the break, driving many of the Union troops before them, causing consternation throughout Rosecrans's army, and routing several divisions on the Union right into fleeing northwest. Rosecrans and several of his commanders were forced to abandon the field, leaving only Major General George H. Thomas to command what Union troops remained.

With vigor and determination, Thomas took charge of the situation. He formed a line at right angles to the Union left, at a place called Snodgrass Hill, and, amply reinforced, successfully withstood the repeated assaults of Longstreet's divisions. Later, on Rosecrans's order, Thomas withdrew to stronger positions at Rossville and Missionary Ridge, where he remained through the following day bothered little by the Confederates. In the meantime, the disarrayed forces of Rosecrans's Army of the Cumberland were reconstituted. Union losses in the two days' fighting at Chickamauga totaled 16,170 killed, wounded, and missing while the Confederate Army of Tennessee lost 18,454 killed, wounded, and missing.

Bragg was slow to follow up his success. By the time he did, the Union troops had withdrawn into Chattanooga. The Confederates invested the city, determined to starve Rosecrans into submission rather than face further losses by a direct attack on his command. To that end, Bragg's army took up position on all the surrounding roads and high ground, including Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. The Federal soldiers suffered greatly; in time rations grew low and many men were reduced to
eating grain reserved for the livestock. By October, however, relief troops were on the way, some 37,000 soldiers commanded by Major General Joseph Hooker, and others coming under Major General William T. Sherman. Major General Ulysses S. Grant assumed command of the Military Division of the Mississippi and replaced Rosecrans as Commander of the Army of the Cumberland with General George H. Thomas. In late October, Grant succeeded in opening a shorter supply route across the Tennessee River at Brown's Ferry while Hooker's command drove the Confederates from Lookout Valley; both movements insured accessibility into the city for supply trains. With Union strength now exceeding the Confederate, Grant proposed to break Bragg's grip on Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge.

On November 23 Grant directed four divisions under Thomas to strike at Orchard Knob, a Confederate-held position about a mile west of Missionary Ridge. Thomas's command quickly succeeded in clearing Orchard Knob and installed a gun battery at the location while the Confederates withdrew to their main line of resistance on Missionary Ridge. That night General Sherman began moving his troops forward to attack the Confederates on the north end of the ridge, and by late afternoon the following day he had driven Bragg's force across a broad ravine to a place called Tunnel Hill. Next morning to the west General Hooker with three divisions started his operations against the Confederate stronghold on Lookout Mountain. At 8 a.m. his troops surged up the rugged and heavily-forested cliffs. At Cravens farmhouse the Confederates fiercely resisted the advance until a heavy fog made both sides halt their fighting. That night the Confederates withdrew to support the main command on Missionary Ridge.

The final battle for Chattanooga occurred next day, the 25th. On Grant's orders, Sherman pushed his command forward at daybreak. But the Confederates held their ground on Tunnel Hill. With Hooker's arrival delayed, Grant directed Thomas to attack the Confederate center on Missionary Ridge, an area secured by numerous entrenchments and felled logs. Thomas sent four divisions against the Confederate works and, though encountering much initial resistance, pressed diligently ahead and
drove the Southern soldiers from their defenses. The Union troops mounted the ridge in rapid pursuit and smashed into Bragg's position, sending his men into wild retreat, while soldiers under Major General Philip H. Sheridan raced after the stricken force capturing men, artillery, and supplies. On the Confederate right, the troops formerly so resistant to Sherman's attack withdrew after dark to join Bragg. The Confederate commander eluded pursuit by Sherman, Hooker, and Thomas and managed a clean withdrawal. In the Chattanooga campaign Union losses stood at 5,824 (killed, wounded, and missing), compared to Confederate casualties of 6,667. Significantly, Grant's bold offensive broke the siege, cemented Federal control over Chattanooga, and paved the way for Sherman's march through Georgia the next year. As such, the combined fighting at Chickamauga and Chattanooga constituted some of the bloodiest and most strategically important encounters of the Civil War.  

CHAPTER I: ESTABLISHMENT AND DEDICATION OF
CHICKAMAUGA AND CHATTANOOGA NATIONAL MILITARY PARK

More than a quarter of a century passed before active interest was
generated towards preserving the Chickamauga Battlefield as a
commemoration of the events of 1863 in that locale. In the meantime, the
Government had taken specific actions which would contribute to the
establishment of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park as
well as lay the foundation for other such parks. In 1880 Congress
granted the first appropriation looking to preservation of an American
battlefield. Fifty thousand dollars was allotted for surveying the ground
at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, and compiling data relative to troop
movements there. Several years later another appropriation was made to
mark Union army positions on that field. Public sentiment supported
these efforts, and in the South there arose a call for similar action in
that region. Professor Jonathan J. Tigert of Vanderbilt University
expressed the prevailing view thusly:

The Federal Government, while participants and eye-witnesses
are still living, might devise some simple and inexpensive, but
still effective system of laying off and marking the important
battle-fields of the Civil War, so as permanently to aid
intelligent investigation by military students and visitors. . . . The advantages, not only to the general public, but to the
future historian, would be incalculable. The changes effected
in a few years are surprising. New dwellings are erected, old
ones destroyed, fences are changed, woods cleared, pikes and
roads opened, ditches and hedges are run, and the topography
altered in many ways. . . . Many of the battlefields of
Europe. . . . are so marked with stones that the intelligent
visitor finds no difficulty in connecting the battle with the
field. Unless steps are speedily taken, on the part of our
General Government, to mark the places of the special
movements and events of our great battles, the limits and outlines of the fields will soon be lost beyond recovery. 4

So far as the Chickamauga-Chattanooga grounds were concerned, the genesis of the move for preservation lay in the membership of a veteran officers' group, The Society of the Army of the Cumberland. In 1881 the Society held its annual reunion in Chattanooga. Fears were high among the veterans that there would be few old landmarks on the Chickamauga field to aid in their location of where important fighting took place. Their concern proved justified. "When we got there, there wasn't a man in the whole crowd that could tell a thing about it." 5 But little was done to rectify the situation until 1888.

In May of that year, two former officers who had served at Chickamauga visited the site. Former Colonel Ferdinand Van Derveer had led a brigade in the Army of the Cumberland under Rosecrans. Henry Van Ness Boynton had served at Chickamauga as a lieutenant colonel of the Thirty-fifth Ohio Infantry and had won a Medal of Honor for his gallant performance at Missionary Ridge, where he was badly wounded. 6 While touring the terrain at Chickamauga, the two men conceived the idea of turning the site into a military park. Boynton, Washington correspondent for the Cincinnati Commercial Gazette, soon undertook a series of lengthy articles in which he set forth his ideas for "a Western Gettysburg," addressed chiefly to his fellow members of the Society of the


Army of the Cumberland. Extolling the virtues of preserving the Chickamauga site, Boynton wrote:

The survivors of the Army of the Cumberland should awake to great pride in this notable field of Chickamauga. Why should it not, as well as eastern fields, be marked by monuments, and its lines be accurately preserved for history? There was no more magnificent fighting during the war than both armies did there. Both sides might well unite in preserving the field where both, in a military sense, won such renown.

Thus Boynton made a unique proposal—that the veterans of both sides share in the project. Gettysburg had only Union monuments and markers. In September, 1888, at the Society's meeting in Chicago, the first formal step was taken with adoption of a resolution appointing a committee to investigate the possibility of purchasing the ground at Chickamauga so that it could be preserved in a manner similar to the Gettysburg Battlefield.

Members of this committee appointed by retired General Rosecrans were Henry M. Cist, Charles F. Manderson, Russell A. Alger, Absalom


Baird, and Henry V. Boynton, all retired officers. Creation of this committee marked the inauguration of the Chickamauga Memorial Association as an adjunct to the Society of the Army of the Cumberland. "The project," wrote Boynton, "is based upon the belief that the time has fully come when the participants in the great battles of our civil war can, while retaining and freely expressing their own views of all questions connected with the war, still study its notable battles purely as military movements." He continued:

Once established, and taken in connection with the scenes of deepest military interest about Chattanooga--where the grandest spectacular battles of the war raged for three days--these fields would soon become a point of national resort; and no better place to study the fighting powers of American soldiers, or to become possessed with a comprehensive knowledge of some of the most brilliant deeds of arms in the story of wars, can anywhere be found.

Plans were made to incorporate the association under the laws of the State of Georgia. Eleven Union states had sent troops into battle at Chickamauga, along with all the former Confederate states and the border states of Missouri and Kentucky. Governors of the concerned states would be asked to serve on a board of directors.


11. Ibid., p. 344.

12. Ibid., p. 343.
Coincidentally with the organization of the formal movement, the Government was trying to correct errors in its war maps of Chickamauga in conjunction with the publication of the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion series. In November, the War Department sent Captain Sanford C. Kellogg, a Chickamauga and Chattanooga veteran as well as the nephew of Major General George H. Thomas, to meet with veteran officers at the battlefield and to solicit their aid in determining correct troop positions. "Slight discrepancies" were reported between the maps and the recollections of the former officers. Nonetheless, the joint effort was a valuable experience for all involved and provided important early Government linkage to the evolving memorialization project.

On February 13, 1889, the committee of the Chickamauga Memorial Association convened in Washington, D.C. Next day at the capitol the five members met with Captain Kellogg, General Rosecrans, and former Confederate generals William B. Bate, Alfred H. Colquitt, Edward C. Walthall, Joseph Wheeler, and Marcus J. Wright. All of the former Confederates, some of whom were now serving in Congress, subscribed to the objectives of the Chickamauga Memorial Association and agreed to cooperate in the formation of a Joint Memorial Battlefield Association. Shortly after this meeting Captain Kellogg agreed to solicit 100 prominent persons to serve as incorporators for the association, their selection from each state being made roughly proportionate to the state's representation at Chickamauga in 1863.

---


Plans for implementing the Joint Chickamauga Memorial Association were consolidated in September, 1889, in a meeting of Union and Confederate veterans held in Chattanooga on the occasion of the reunion of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland. A local committee headed by Adolph S. Ochs led the proceedings, during which a committee of six was appointed to prepare an act of incorporation. Fifty veterans and civilians from each side were to be appointed to serve as incorporators of the joint association. In the course of the meeting, held in a large tent, Rosecrans, Boynton, and former Union Colonel and Brevet Brigadier General Henry M. Cist, among others, delivered stirring speeches to the crowd. Rosecrans called on the veterans for their support in a project "where men entitled . . . to . . . special veneration may have monuments erected to their memories, where the organizations who choose to do so can put up monuments to the heroism displayed . . . without criticism and with rather the feeling of comradeship. 15" Boynton got down to fundamentals: "We propose to go before Congress at its coming session and ask it to appropriate a sufficient sum to buy the entire field from Rossville Gap to Crawfish Springs. . . . This purchase . . . must be contingent on the State of Georgia ceding jurisdiction to the Government for the sole purpose of maintaining a National Military Park." The environs of Chickamauga, he said, served to elaborate the park's importance:

To our proposed Park, ending at Rossville Gap, the city of Chattanooga and its immediate surroundings, Lookout, Orchard Knob, and Missionary Ridge, properly attach themselves and enlarge the dimensions of our scheme and make it unsurpassed

14. (cont.) soliciting incorporators in Correspondence of Sanford C. Kellogg. Ezra A. Carman Papers. Manuscript Division. New York Public Library. President Benjamin Harrison refused the invitation, citing time constraints. Presidential Secretary E. W. Holford to Kellogg, March 18, 1889, in ibid. Boynton stated that half the incorporators were ex-Union officers and half were ex-Confederates. "National Military Park," p. 256. For complete list of incorporators, see Appendix A.

and unsurpassable as a place for interesting pilgrimages or military study. Here the natural features, which for all time will clearly mark the lines of battle, are such that scarcely anything is needed except tablets to mark the position of forts and headquarters, to complete it as an addition to the project we are here considering. The roads now exist leading from Rossville to the extreme north point of Missionary Ridge, and from Chattanooga to all other points of chief interest in the noted fields about the city.16

General Cist impressed upon the audience the purpose of the proposed park--not to honor one army, but both, "as a shrine for patriotic devotion for the future generations of American youth. . . ."17 To all of these speeches, and to the concept of the park in general, the crowd applauded enthusiastically. Next day, September 20, the Chickamauga Memorial Association was formally organized at Crawfish Springs at the south end of the battlefield amid a grand barbecue for some 12,000 people. After the feed, in the Baptist Church located on the battlefield, officers were elected. John T. Wilder became president of the association and Joseph Wheeler vice president. Marcus J. Wright was chosen as secretary and Joseph S. Fullerton as treasurer. Twenty-eight former officers of both sides were selected to serve as directors.18

17. Ibid.
18. Boynton, National Military Park, pp. 247-48; Army and Navy Journal, September 28, 1889. The assembly was truly a festive occasion that pointed up the unity felt among the former antagonists. "At two o'clock in the afternoon," read one account, General Rosecrans and (Georgia) Governor Gordon, "on full-blooded and magnificent horses, rode into the south side of the inclosure, accompanied by the grand marshal and aides. Marching around the barbecue grounds to the north side, the military procession formed into line, and the Fourth Artillery Band struck up 'Dixie.'" Only a portion of the tune could be heard, for the sound of ten thousand voices in lusty cheers drowned out the music of the famous southern battle song, and amid it all were conspicuous the figures of the two great representatives of the North, and the South, who sat on their horses with heads uncovered, bowing to the thousands of assembled
elected officers agreed to accept the charter for the association on its completion. 19

The charter of the Chickamauga Memorial Association was subsequently finalized and submitted to the Superior Court of Walker County, Georgia. 20 On December 4, 1890, the petition for charter was approved. The charter was to last twenty years. Membership in the association included the incorporators, the governors of the various states with troops at Chickamauga, the president and secretary of the Southern Historical Society, and the Secretary of War of the United States. (Following incorporation, voting membership was opened to all veterans and nonveterans for a lifetime fee of $5.00.) The objective of the organization was to preserve the battlefield and memorialize the valor of the soldiers who fought there. This was to be accomplished through "purchase, lease, devise, grant, or gift" of land, as well as the use of private property, "to erect and promote the erection . . . of suitable monuments and tablets." Future directors of the Chickamauga Memorial Association would be chosen from among its subscribers. 21

In addition to the state volunteer organizations that served at Chickamauga, nine regular military commands participated in the fighting,

18. (cont.) veterans, who were wild with enthusiasm. It was a scene." Society of the Army of the Cumberland. Twentieth Reunion. Chattanooga, Tennessee, 1889. (Cincinnati: Robert Clarke and Company, 1890), p. 145.

19. Society of the Army of the Cumberland. Twentieth Reunion, p. 136-37; McElroy, Chickamauga, p. 155. Selected directors are listed in Appendix B.


and Boynton saw in their presence an opportunity to obtain federal assistance for the park. "The general government," he said, "will without doubt appropriate liberally, as it has done for the Gettysburg Field, to mark the positions of the regular regiments and batteries." Because of the intense public interest shown in the project, the Association sought congressional aid in establishing the park. By this time, the scope had broadened to encompass not only the Chickamauga field proper, but Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and other significant component land features connected with the 1863 campaigns. As envisioned by Boynton, the park would be under the control of the Secretary of War and would encompass the entire Chickamauga tract and approach roads, including those over Lookout Mountain and along Missionary Ridge. Actual authority in establishing Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, as Boynton conceived the name, would be vested in a commission to be appointed by the Secretary. With the aid of his numerous congressional friends, Boynton drew up a bill providing for these features.

Boynton discussed the measure with members of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, then delivered the bill to Congressman Charles H. Grosvenor, former colonel of Ohio troops at Chickamauga, who in May, 1890, introduced it on the floor of the House of Representatives. There it met minimal opposition. The congressmen quickly saw the national import of Chickamauga. The field "has an importance to the nation as an object lesson of what is possible in American fighting; and the national value of the preservation of such lines for historical and

professional study must be apparent to all reflecting minds. 27 Doubtless, too, they perceived the political meaning of the veteran-inspired legislation.

The bill (H.R. 6454) won speedy approval by the House Committee on Military Affairs. Chickamauga battlefield, amounting to approximately 7,600 acres, would be obtained through condemnation procedures, while the approach roads would be ceded to the federal government by the states of Georgia and Tennessee. 28 Following passage by the House in only twenty-three minutes, the Senate, seven members of which had fought at Chickamauga, considered and likewise passed the measure without opposition. On August 19, 1890, President Harrison signed into law "An act to establish a National Military Park at the battle-field of Chickamauga." A sum of $125,000 was made available through appropriation to implement the work. 29


Significantly, the Congress in passing this legislation recognized "the preservation for national study of the lines of decisive battles . . . as a matter of national importance." The action provided the foundation for the later classification of battlefields by the government in the 1920s and 1930s. It was the first piece of legislation authorizing the preservation of an American battlefield, preceding Gettysburg's enabling act by nearly five years. Most important, however, the act laid a basis for the concept of the national historical park in the United States. From this concept future national battlefields, monuments, and memorials would owe much of their existence, for the legislation creating Chickamauga and Chattanooga laid the groundwork for historic site preservation in the country.

Section One of the act described the historical and physical dimensions of the park:

For the purpose of preserving and suitably marking for historical and professional military study the fields of some of the most remarkable maneuvers and most brilliant fighting in the war of the rebellion, and upon the ceding of jurisdiction to the United States by the States of Tennessee and Georgia, respectively, and the report of the Attorney-General of the United States that the title to the lands thus ceded is perfect, the following described highways in those States are hereby declared to be approaches to and parts of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park as established by the second section of this act, to wit: First. The Missionary Ridge Crest road from Sherman Heights at the north end of Missionary Ridge, in Tennessee, where the said road enters upon the ground occupied by the Army of the Tennessee under Major-General William T. Sherman, in the military operations of


November twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth, eighteen hundred and sixty-three; thence along said road through the positions occupied by the army of General Braxton Bragg on November twenty-fifth, eighteen hundred and sixty-three; and which were assaulted by the Army of the Cumberland under Major-General George H. Thomas on that date, to where the said road crosses the southern boundary of the State of Tennessee, near Rossville Gap, Georgia, upon the ground occupied by the troops of Major-General Joseph Hooker, from the Army of the Potomac, and thence in the State of Georgia to the junction of said road with the Chattanooga and Lafayette or State road from Rossville, Georgia, to Lee and Gordon's Mills, Georgia; third, the road from Lee and Gordon's Mills, Georgia, to Crawfish Springs, Georgia; fourth, the road from Crawfish Springs, Georgia, to the crossing of the Chickamauga at Glass' Mills, Georgia; fifth, the Dry Valley road from Rossville, Georgia, to the southern limits of McFarland's Gap in Missionary Ridge; sixth, the Dry Valley and Crawfish Springs road from McFarland's Gap to the intersection of the road from Crawfish Springs to Lee and Gordon's Mills; seventh, the road from Ringgold, Georgia, to Reed's Bridge on the Chickamauga River; eighth, the roads from the crossing of Lookout Creek across the northern slope of Lookout Mountain and thence to the old Summertown Road and to the valley on the east slope of the said mountain, and thence by the route of General Joseph Hooker's troops to Rossville, Georgia, and each and all of these herein described roads shall, after the passage of this act, remain open as free public highways, and all rights of way now existing through the grounds of the said park and its approaches shall be continued.32

Three weeks after passage of the act, on September 8, Secretary of War Redfield Proctor appointed the National Commission. Its civilian members were Joseph S. Fullerton and Alexander P. Stewart, while its military representative was Sanford C. Kellogg. Fullerton was to serve as chairman and would conduct the negotiations regarding land acquisition. Stewart was placed in charge of construction. Kellogg, a regular army officer on active duty, was to serve as secretary of the body. Henry Boynton was appointed assistant in historical work. Duties of the Commission involved the opening and repair of roads for the park, the definite ascertainment of lines of battle, and the acquisition of property. Expenses were to be paid from the annual appropriation provided in the enabling act.33

Over the next few years these men dedicated themselves to the success of the park, acquiring land, building roads, clearing underbrush, and trying to accurately locate troop positions during the battles. Their efforts were not without difficulty, both in magnitude of the project and in the controversy it created. There was opposition to the park in some quarters, and the publisher of the Scioto Gazette in Ohio, for example, castigated the whole idea in editorials that charged land syndicates around the battlefield as bent upon profiting from the venture.34 Furthermore, "it makes a true soldier's blood boil to think of having those battle fields covered with Rebel Monuments."35 Organiza-


35. Scioto Gazette, February 20, 1891.
tions like the Society of the Army of the Cumberland tried to educate the public against such resistance with good result.  

The commissioners remained true to the purposes of the park. It was not intended for recreational use, but a theater for learning. Any aesthetic quality that pervaded the park would be well grounded in its meaning to thousands of veterans. 

There will be no place here for the gaudy display of rich equipages and show of wealth; no place for lovers to bide tryst; no place for pleasure-seekers or loungers. The hosts that in the future come to the grand Park will come rather with feelings of awe or reverence. Here their better natures will be aroused; here they will become imbued with grand and lofty ideas; with courage and patriotism; with devotion to duty and love of country. 

Ongoing efforts were made to correctly locate positions on the field using maps prepared by Kellogg and elaborated upon by Boynton. Often the Commission would request groups of veterans, usually ex-officers, to come and assist in this task and in choosing designs for monuments. In July, 1890, for example, the United Confederate Veterans staged their first annual encampment at Chattanooga and the veterans assisted in the locating of Confederate positions at Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and

36. For reaction of Society members to the railing of this publisher, Samuel H. Hurst, see Society of the Army of the Cumberland. Twenty-Second Reunion, Columbus, Ohio, 1891 (Cincinnati: Robert Clarke and Company, 1892), pp. 17, 18, 21.  


Lookout Mountain. Sometimes disagreements developed among the veterans; when former Colonel John T. Wilder submitted a plan for a monument for his Indiana Troops to be placed in a selected position, it brought protests from other veterans from Wilder's home state. On one occasion the Commission requested that members of the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Eighteenth, and Nineteenth Regular Infantry Regiments be ordered to the battlefield "to correct mistakes heretofore made in locating their positions." Captain Kellogg, who had earlier selected what he believed to be the correct positions formally protested their change even though members of the concerned units favored others. The majority of the Commission voted against Kellogg in marking the location. Much difficulty was encountered in establishing the lines and positions of the various units largely because the foliage on the terrain had radically changed the appearance of the field from what it had been almost thirty years earlier. Since the war a thick growth of oak, elm, willow, and pine had fairly transformed the scene. At the request of the Commission, an officer of the U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey was temporarily detailed to the park to assist in the locating of lines.

One of the prime duties of the Commission lay in the acquisition of land for the park. The act of establishment authorized the United States

42. Report of the Secretary of Agriculture, 1892, p. 322.
43. The officer was Major C.H. Boyd, who had been employed in early military surveys of the region. Kellogg to Secretary of War, September 23, 1890. NA, RG 107. LR, 1890. Box 7, Item 6702A. Several assistant engineers, levelers, chairmen, axemen, and stakemen were also employed "in order to prosecute the necessary surveys." Kellogg to Secretary of War, March 7, 1891. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Physical Evidence of Park Occupation Box. Kellogg Folder, p. 1. Three thousand dollars was requested in 1891 to complete the three base maps of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga campaigns. U.S. House of Representatives. Maps of Chickamauga Battlefield. Ex. Doc. 442, 51 Cong., 1 Sess., 1890, p. 2.
to acquire title to the road approaches from the States of Georgia and Tennessee. The Secretary of War was authorized to mark the boundaries of the park once this was accomplished. He was further permitted to enter into agreements with landholders who desired to remain on their property under agreements whereby they could sell to the government then lease the land "upon condition that they will preserve the present buildings and roads, and the present outlines of field and forest. . . ."44 The Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park was to consist of the following tract:

the area inclosed by a line beginning on the Lafayette or State road, in Georgia, at a point where the bottom of the ravine next north of the house known on the field of Chickamauga as the Cloud House, and being about six hundred yards north of said house, due east to the Chickamauga River and due west to the intersection of the Dry Valley road at McFarland's Gap; thence along the west side of the Dry Valley and Crawfish Springs roads to the south side of the road from Crawfish Springs to Lee and Gordon's Mills; thence along the south side of the last-named road to Lee and Gordon's Mills; thence along the channel of the Chickamauga River to the line forming the northern boundary of the park as hereinbefore described, containing seven thousand six hundred acres, more or less.45

Efforts made by the commission to obtain the required property proved to be frustrating, though not unsuccessful. Some years earlier a post of the Grand Army of the Republic (GAR) in Chicago had obtained options on much of the land at $25.00 per acre with an intent similar to that of the Chickamauga Memorial Association. The GAR members were unable to raise the funds needed to effect the purchase, however. In the meantime a railroad was built along the west side of the proposed park tract which increased the economic potential of the land.

44. Office of the Judge Advocate General, Military Laws of the United States, pp. 919-20. Acquisition of land was based on the condemnation law of August 1, 1888. Ibid., p. 919.

45. Ibid., p. 919.
Fruit and vegetable farms were established, and coal and iron ore were discovered to exist in the area. By the time the commission undertook acquisition of the land, its value had risen considerably. Compounding the problem was the fact that more than 200 parties had to be negotiated with, many of whom lacked record titles. Moreover, some owners had traded tracts without recording deeds. Others had died intestate with their lands proportionately divided among family members without legal formality. Some records had been destroyed by fire years earlier and others had been lost at the time of the battle. Attorneys for the commissioners had a difficult time straightening out the land matter before purchase could even be attempted.

Many of the landowners, aware of government interest in their land, now asked exorbitant prices. This necessitated the implementation of condemnation procedures through the U.S. Circuit Court. The proceedings often were lengthy and complicated, involving the appointment of appraisers to estimate the value of properties and the setting up of courts at Crawfish Springs to hear testimony on land values. Most landowners wanted at least $70 per acre for their property. Ultimately, under condemnation the government secured most of the battlefield lands.

Purchase of the tracts began in 1891 and were highlighted by the visit of Secretary of War Proctor and a party of congressmen and military officials to Chattanooga in March.

46. Society of the Army of the Cumberland. Twenty-Second Reunion, pp. 17-19. See also Commission Chairman Joseph S. Fullerton, to the Secretary of War, August 10, 1891. NA, RG 107. Letters Received (LR) 1893. Box 19, Item 404S, p. 4.

47. Society of the Army of the Cumberland. Twenty-Third Reunion, pp. 52-53.

48. Ibid., pp. 53-55; Fullerton to Secretary of War, August 10, 1891. NA, RG 107, LR 1893, Box 19, Item 404S, p. 2,3,5.

They were everywhere received warmly and hospitably. The many evidences of industrial prosperity were a surprise to nearly all the visitors, and an exceptionally good opportunity was afforded to obtain an intelligent understanding of the great battles through the admirable explanations of General Boynton, Colonel Kellogg, Major Davis, General Fullerton and others who took part in the battles, and have since made them a careful study.  

At the Commission's request, former Congressman Judson C. Clements, a Georgia lawyer knowledgeable about the battlefield area, was appointed by Proctor to examine all titles and to negotiate with the landholders. By May he had acquired approximately 1,400 acres despite encountering difficulties in completing his duty. Throughout the proceedings, wrote Chairman Fullerton, "the most difficult object to surmount was the exaggerated ideas of values that had possessed the land-owners."  

Nevertheless, by autumn of 1891, land acquisition was proceeding relatively smoothly, with condemnation well underway. A year later the commission could report that

after very tedious and expensive court proceedings, the Commissioners have succeeded in acquiring title for the United States to 4,236.82 acres of land on the battlefield of Chickamauga, costing in the aggregate $126,814.52, or at an


52. Fullerton to Secretary of War, August 10, 1891. NA, RG 107. LR 1893, Box 19, Item 404S, p. 7.

average of $29.93 per acre. There remains to be acquired about 1,000 acres, the title to which is in litigation on appeal from the appraisement already had, or the title deeds are being examined by the Honorable Attorney-General of the United States.54

The Commission reported that about 1,000 more acres were to be acquired, along with forty miles of road, to meet the requirements of the act establishing the park.55

Most of the land obtained thus far figured significantly in the battle and included such place names as Snodgrass field, Horseshoe Ridge, and Dyer field. By this time, the Tennessee legislature had ceded jurisdiction over the road approaches on Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge and around Chattanooga.56 Additions in 1892-93 thus included ground around Chattanooga, notably the sites of Bragg's headquarters on Missionary Ridge, Orchard Knob, the DeLong Place, and Sherman's earthworks. Total expenditure stood at $401,485.63 out of $575,000


55. Ibid.

appropriated by Congress. Most land yet to be acquired lay at the north end of the designated park boundary. Fully nine-to-ten square miles of the battlefield were in government possession by the end of 1893. Some property holders on Missionary Ridge and Lookout Mountain held out for such exorbitant prices that the commissioners in 1894 recommended that efforts to secure these lands be abandoned.

Soon after the essential tracts were obtained the Commission proceeded to authorize the erection of seventy-foot-high towers at the location of Bragg's headquarters, Delong Place, and Tunnel Hill on Missionary Ridge. Another was planned for Orchard Knob. These structures, raised principally on the Confederate positions, afforded visitors and students unobstructed views of the terrain in all directions and constituted the first interpretive facilities to be located in the park.


59. Report of the Secretary of War, 1894 (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1894), p. 28. Many local residents seem to have attempted to advantage themselves of the new interest in their lands and community and boldly sought to profit from the situation. One attempt to cut lumber from the park grounds failed. "An enterprising man set up a little steam saw-mill . . . and commenced the work of destruction. But he had done but little damage when he was forced to suspend the work. The trunks of these trees were full of fragments of iron shells fired from Union and Confederate cannon. The very trees protested against this work of vandalism, and tore out the teeth of the saws that tried to eat into their bodies. Thus the trees were preserved." Society of the Army of the Cumberland. Twenty-Third Reunion, p. 56.
At the same time, preparations were made for the War and Navy Departments to deliver to the park certain condemned artillery and other ordnance for use in marking the battlefield. While most of the property central to the park was now in government hands, certain parties, including Boynton, continued to press for the inclusion of the area at the north end of Lookout Mountain, purchase of which remained contingent on the disposition of concerned owners to part with the tracts at reasonable prices. Furthermore, as of 1895 no appropriations existed with which to effect such transactions. In the meantime, laborers continued clearing brush and establishing roads in the area enclosed by the park.

Another task of the National Commission lay in soliciting support for the park project from the twenty-eight states whose soldiers had fought at Chickamauga. The commissioners presented an appeal for participation to the legislatures in session or to the governors of the states, requesting that each state provide a commission to work with the National Commission toward establishing the park. First to extend the desired aid was Ohio, which had had the most volunteer units in the battles of 1863. In 1891, Governor James E. Campbell appointed a commission and the legislature responded with a generous appropriation of $90,000 for


61. Ibid.


64. Discussion of certain problems connected with removing and restoring trees on the battlefield is in Report of the Secretary of Agriculture, 1892, p. 322. As of October, 1892, reported Secretary Kellogg, "about 400 acres of forest lands have been cleared of surplus undergrowth, and old fields that have become overgrown, have been cleared and restored to their former appearance of twenty-nine years ago." Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission, October 1, 1892. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Park Commissioners' Box.
monuments to Ohio troops at the park. Minnesota, Massachusetts, and New York followed shortly with similar appropriations for the purposes of monumentalization. 65

Throughout the months preceding and following enactment of the park legislation the community of Chattanooga remained well-disposed towards the project. A local judge termed the idea "one of the grandest ever conceived" and predicted "incalculable" advantages for the city. 66

The park would be easily accessible; Missionary Ridge could be reached in steam or electric cars for a fee of five cents, and cable cars and a broad gauge rail line went to Lookout Mountain. Since 1889 a railroad had been chartered to run from Ringgold, Georgia, to Chattanooga, via Chickamauga battlefield, and construction was to begin in the autumn of 1890. A branch line was scheduled to be built from Snodgrass Hill south to Crawfish Springs. 67 The park commission opposed the efforts to build railroad tracks across park land, however, and closely monitored any development with an eye towards condemnation proceedings should the line significantly threaten the field. Another railroad, the Chattanooga, Rome and Columbus, cut across two corners of the park but did not interfere with the designated battle lines. 68


66. Chattanooga Daily Times, August 21, 1890. There already was a War Department-administered National Cemetery located in Chattanooga, founded by General Thomas in 1863. In 1890 part of this reservation was authorized as a public park for Chattanooga. Chattanooga Daily Times, September 12, 1890.


68. Chattanooga Times, November 12, 1891.
With rapid progress in the acquisition of land for the park, officials prepared to present the battlefield to the visiting public. In the spring of 1892 Secretary of War Stephen B. Elkins, who had succeeded Proctor, authorized the use of civilian fee-charging guides on the field. Camping was to be allowed only on permission of the park superintendent and in areas he might designate. Expenses for operating the park were to come from the rents charged occupants who chose to remain on their former property, from certain lands leased for agriculture purposes, and from fines levied against owners of straying cattle. 69

Clearly, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park represented a concept that was most timely. The site drew increasing numbers of visitors during the early 1890s, and the presence of the park attracted mercantile traffic into Chattanooga. In September, 1892, the Society of the Army of the Cumberland convened its annual reunion at Chickamauga Park, where representatives of the Ohio and Pennsylvania state commissions also appeared. "Horses and vehicles" were available for touring the sites, and all attendees were requested to "register at the headquarters," located at the Park Hotel in Crawfish Springs and in Chattanooga. 70 While the National Commission maintained its offices in the War Department building in Washington, direct administration of the park became the responsibility of "a resident assistant superintendent, two guardians or rangers, a book-keeper, and a clerk. . . ." All were Civil War veterans. In addition, the park staff included two civil engineers and their helpers who were involved in road construction and in preparing topographical surveys of various properties. 71

Development continued through 1893. Early in that year commissions for Tennessee and Minnesota were created and their members visited the


battlefield helping to locate state troop positions and selecting sites for monuments. 72 Still more state commissions were appointed later. As work progressed in this regard, the National Commission issued regulations directing the placement of monuments and markers on the battlefield; essentially, all such structures required approval by the commission before they could be erected. 73 During 1893 several monuments to regular army forces were placed on the field, becoming the first of many formally erected. The first bronze interpretive tablets were also placed along the roads. 74

Some administrative changes occurred in 1893. Under the new Democratic administration Daniel S. Lamont became Secretary of War. Lamont was sympathetic to the park idea and his "intelligent attention" along with the executive work of his Assistant Secretary, Joseph Dee, gave impetus to the park's establishment. 75 Another personnel change more directly affected events at the park when Commissioner Sanford Kellogg was detailed as military attache to the American Legation in Paris. Major Frank G. Smith, who had commanded a battery at Chickamauga, succeeded Kellogg. 76

Direct control of affairs at Chickamauga was the duty of William Tillman, a former army officer. His principal assistants were Atwell Thompson, civil engineer in charge of construction, and Edward E. Betts,


76. Ibid.
civil engineer in charge of topographical engineering and the erection of monuments. Laborers hired by the Commission were all Civil War veterans, with appointments equally divided between ex-Union and ex-Confederates. In 1893 an additional $100,000 was appropriated by Congress for continuing the establishment of the park. By the end of the year the Secretary of War could report the following:

The work of restoring the field to its condition at the time of the battle has progressed rapidly. Seventeen State commissions have been organized to locate the positions of State troops, and the national commission expects that the remaining nine States which had troops engaged in the battle will create commissions during the coming winter. Several State commissions have already visited the park and established the positions of the troops of their respective States. Ohio has appropriated $95,000 for monuments, fifty-six of which will soon be erected; Minnesota has appropriated $15,000 for five monuments, and during the coming session legislatures of other States are expected to take similar action. Seven granite monuments have been erected in memory of the regular troops engaged at Chickamauga, and five observation towers have been erected, offering comprehensive view of the field of conflict.

In August 1894, $75,000 more was appropriated for continued work on the park. Particularly, this sum was to pay for road construction, the building of foundations for state monuments, and the purchase of lands at the north end of Missionary Ridge and near Glass's Mill.


These items the commissioners were desirous of accomplishing soon, so that plans could be made for the formal dedication of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, already postponed a year in order that the park be as fully established as possible. 81 On advice from the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, it was agreed to dedicate the park on September 18 and 19, 1895, the thirty-second anniversary of the Battle of Chickamauga. Twenty thousand dollars was allotted for the ceremony. 82

In January, 1895, at the behest of Secretary of War Lamont, Congress agreed to take part in the dedication of the park and nominated a joint committee to plan its participation. In March, a concurrent resolution announced the appointment of numerous Army and Navy delegates to attend the ceremonies. 83 By summer formal plans were in order. Invited participants would include the President, members of Congress, the Supreme Court, the Cabinet, and the governors of all the states. A general invitation was extended to survivors of the Battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga. The public was also invited. National


Commission Chairman Fullerton was designated grand marshal and placed in charge of the proceedings. Fullerton was responsible for the procurement of all required services and supplies and managed the expenditures for the event scheduled to begin at noon on September 19 at Snodgrass Hill. On the following day attendees were to assemble under a large tent in Chattanooga to hear orations by leading battle participants.\textsuperscript{84} Legislatures of the principal states, Georgia and Tennessee, also passed resolutions for their respective participation in the ceremonies, and the Tennessee National Guard was directed to hold its summer encampment at Chickamauga Park to coincide with the dedication proceedings.\textsuperscript{85}

At the park, work proceeded earnestly. In March, 1895, another $75,000 was appropriated by Congress for "road work, memorial gateway and designs therefor, maps, surveys, iron and bronze tablets, gun carriages, [further] land . . . purchase. . .," along with compensation for the two civilian commissioners and their sundry assistants.\textsuperscript{86} In a summary statement Chairman Fullerton described the condition of the park preceding its dedication:

\begin{quote}
Under the act of Congress of August 19, 1890, establishing the park, and subsequent amendments, the Government has purchased, or proceedings are pending for the purchase of, over 6,000 acres of the Chickamauga field, embracing most of the heavy fighting ground and covering nearly ten square miles.
\end{quote}


\textsuperscript{85}Boynton, Dedication, pp. 235-36.

The State of Georgia has ceded jurisdiction to the United States over the Chickamauga field and the roads approaching it. The State of Tennessee has ceded to the United States the roads over Lookout Mountain through the battlefield, the road thence to Rossville, and from Rossville along the crest of Missionary Ridge to General Sherman's positions at the north end of Missionary Ridge. Historical tablets along these latter roads will set forth all the details of the three days fighting about Chattanooga. The Government has purchased Orchard Knob, the headquarters of Generals Grant and Thomas during the third day of the battle, the site of General Bragg's headquarters on Missionary Ridge, and has closed negotiations for the purchase of the north end of Missionary Ridge, and has authority from Congress for the purchase of the north point of Lookout Mountain.

Five observation towers of iron and steel, each 70 feet high, have been erected. Two of these are on Missionary Ridge, and three on the Chickamauga field. The monument of the Wilder Brigade, now being erected near the Widow Glenn's house on the Chickamauga field, is to be 110 feet high, and will also serve as a tower.

The old roads of the battlefield have been reopened, new roads closed, and the work of restoring the fields to their condition at the time of the battle is rapidly progressing. Over 40 miles of the main roads of the field have been rebuilt in a substantial manner, and this branch of the work is nearly completed.

Much time was spent by the Commissioners in meeting with the various state commissions to ascertain accurate locations for the erection

---

of state monuments. State interest in the park remained high. The Massachusetts commissioner visited twice in conjunction with the erection of that state's monument. New York's entire commission toured the ground on two occasions. The commissions of Pennsylvania, Texas, Louisiana, Michigan, Iowa, Indiana, Illinois, and Minnesota all spent lengthy visits helping to establish troop positions and preparing to build monuments to their soldiers. Many of the state commissions also arranged for their chief executives' attendance at the dedication ceremonies.

Public interest in the Chickamauga Park mounted as the dedication approached. Henry V. Boynton, credited with the park idea, energetically promoted the project in the media, writing numerous columns for various publications, including the popular Harper's Weekly and The Century Magazine. "The park itself is something entirely new in military history," he wrote, "and would be an impossible scheme in any other country..." Its dedication "is without parallel in the world's history." Meantime, Chattanooga anticipated the moment; the city stood to benefit greatly from the presence of the federal park, and city fathers envisioned a profitable future. Editorialized The Daily Times:

88. Ibid., p. 3.
90. See the provisions of the States of Florida, Massachusetts, and New Jersey, in Boynton, Dedication, pp. 22122, 227-28, 230.
93. Boynton, "Chickamauga National Park," p. 584. For his efforts in initiating the project, Boynton was later honored with the presentation of a silver chest by a Chattanooga civil group. Livingood, "Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park," p. 18.
As the city grows the park will be the more appreciated. . . .

It will, we think, inevitably bring here a permanent military force, the site being in almost every respect ideal for the purpose, including means of quick transit of the troops to any corner of the country this side of the Rocky Mountains. We have many advantages over Atlanta, one of these being shown by the holding of Chattanooga by the federal army, while Atlanta was abandoned, as being of no particular strategic value. 94

Thus, the community was cleaned up and the population was urged to extend all courtesies to city visitors. When the time arrived, more than seventy special trains were cleared into the railroad yards, and regularly scheduled trains were overcrowded. So great was the influx of visitors that tent cities were established around the city to accommodate them all. Makeshift restaurants were set up, and water fountains were placed at convenient spots. 95 Last minute preparations at the park included adding more cannon to certain gun batteries on the field, erecting rostrums for the state delegations at their respective monuments, constructing booths and stands on Kelly Field to serve food, and completing work on a well near the grandstand. 96

On September 18 the dedication began. An immense throng assembled at Snodgrass Hill on the Chickamauga Battlefield to hear addresses from the dignitaries present. Members of The Society of the Army of the Cumberland staged their annual reunion to coincide with the events, and many members of the United Confederate Veterans also attended. Some 800 officers and men, composing twelve companies of United States infantry and artillery, three regimental bands, and a medical detachment, joined the celebrants in officially inaugurating the

94. September 18, 1895,


96. Daily Times, September 8, 1895.
first national military park in the country.  

The first day was spent in dedicating the eight state monuments already raised in the park, those of Michigan (Snodgrass Hill), Missouri (Brotherton's), Ohio (Snodgrass Hill), Illinois (Lytle Hill), Minnesota (Snodgrass Hill), Indiana (Cave Spring), Massachusetts (Orchard Knob), and Wisconsin (Kelly Field). That evening the reunion of the Army of the Cumberland commenced with some 10,000 members on hand. Many members of other Union societies attended the meeting, as did a great many Confederate veterans. Familiar orations were delivered by Mayor George W. Ochs of Chattanooga, Boynton, and Nebraska Senator Charles F. Manderson. Patriotic addresses won frequent applause for Army Commanding General John M. Schofield, Secretary of the Navy Hilary A. Herbert, and retired Major General Grenville M. Dodge of The Society of the Army of the Tennessee (Union), among others.

Next day the Chickamauga field was dedicated at Snodgrass Hill with more than 40,000 persons attending. A forty-four gun artillery salute started the proceedings at noon. Later in the day a tactical exhibition was presented by the regular army units present. Distinguished visitors watched from the platform: representatives of the three branches of the federal government (the President did not attend), prominent officer veterans of the Union and Confederate armies, officials of the veteran

97. Boynton, Dedication, p. 199. The regular force participating in the exercises consisted of one battalion each of the Sixth and Seventeenth Infantries and the Third Artillery, plus their regimental bands, all commanded by Colonel John S. Poland. The troops (eleven companies) bivouacked on the battlefield from early September at a location designated Camp Daniel S. Lamont near the middle of Wilder Field close to Snodgrass Hill. The purpose for the presence of the non-musicians among the soldiers was to protect public property. For further details see Army and Navy Journal, August 31, 1895; Army and Navy Journal, September 7, 1895; Daily Times, September 4, 1895; Daily Times, September 7, 1895; Daily Times, September 9, 1895; Army and Navy Journal, September 21, 1895.

98. For details of the annual meeting, see Society of the Army of the Cumberland, Twenty-fifth Reunion, Chattanooga, Tennessee, 1895 (Cincinnati: Robert Clarke Company, 1846), passim.
societies, and fifteen state governors and their staffs. Vice President Adlai Stevenson delivered the opening remarks, and principal orations were given by former Union Major General John M. Palmer and former Confederate General John B. Gordon. Short speeches were then made by the several governors present. Many of the battle survivors spent the rest of the day trudging across the battlefield while attempting to locate by memory their old positions. That evening a general meeting of survivors of the Union Army of the Tennessee and the Confederate Army of Tennessee convened in Chattanooga. Several veteran officers addressed the group, including Major General Oliver O. Howard and former Lieutenant General Joseph Wheeler, with remarks provided by Colonel Frederick D. Grant, son of the late general.

On September 20, the regular troops paraded with the militia to lively martial airs through Chattanooga. Another salute was fired from guns at Orchard Knob, marking the opening of dedicatory exercises for the Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, and Chattanooga parts of the park. In the afternoon, Mayor Ochs delivered an address in the tent in Chattanooga, followed by a speech of Representative Charles H. Grosvenor of Ohio. Stressing the patriotic emotion of the moment, Ochs called the park "the symbol of the nation's second birth,"

the holy ground where amity and reconciliation have erected in granite and in bronze the record of a country's heroes, a country now eternally and indivisibly reunited, a country proud alike of her sons, remembering that whether they died for that cause that was lost or fell for the cause that was won, they were all Americans, their deeds added brighter luster to American arms, and their achievements exalted American valor. 99

Grosvenor touched upon the importance of preserving the park, reiterating the necessity

99. Ibid., pp. 44-45.
to remind those of coming generations of the heroic races from which they descended; to exhibit to them the enormous cost of the institutions bequeathed to them and placed in their keeping, and to forever appeal to those who are to come after us that they guard, protect, and forever cherish, imperishably and immutably, the results of the great war. 100

Later in the day the Massachusetts monument at Orchard Knob was dedicated, and in the evening a joint meeting took place of Chattanooga Battle veterans of the Army of Northern Virginia and the Army of the Potomac. Principal speaker at this event was former Lieutenant General James Longstreet. 101

With the dedication of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, the preservation of American battlefields was begun. Chickamauga was seen as the "pioneer park, as a historical memorial," and the model for similar programs at Shiloh, Antietam, Appomattox, and even Gettysburg, which only recently had acquired federal protection status. 102 As a direct result of the Chickamauga experience, the Secretary of War called for formalized procedures to govern the development of such parks:

It is important that Congress should early adopt and consistently pursue a fixed policy in regard to the marking of the battlefields of the civil war [sic]. If the plan of creating battlefield parks is to be impartially pursued on the scale adopted at Chickamauga and Gettysburg, it must embrace fifty

100. Ibid., pp. 68-69.


102. Daily Times, September 18, 1895. Gettysburg was established in the manner of Chickamauga National Military Park on February 11, 1895.
places where important actions were fought, and will involve an expenditure of at least $20,000,000, with additional expenditures for maintenance that may reach $1,000,000 yearly. 103

Notably in the case of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park several important policies were established. First, the protection of battlefields in their original condition became a prime government concern, and the practice of buying property with conditional leaseback provisions accelerated public acceptance of the concept of battlefield preservation. Second, the practice of obtaining specialized historical knowledge of the areas was promulgated with the hiring of veterans--both Union and Confederate--to serve on the appointed commissions, and by the use of trained War Department cartographers to help prepare maps for use in monumentalization and interpretation. And third, the involvement--aesthetically as well as financially--of the affected states whose troops fought on the ground gave an important boost to the preservation concept. Members of the state commissions, many of them veterans of the engagements commemorated, gave freely of their time in helping to locate positions on the fields, while the states absorbed the costs of erecting monuments to their organizations in the battles. 104 Thus, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park set a precedent for the federal government's involvement in the area of battlefield preservation, an involvement that continues to aid in the promotion and interpretation of the country's rich military heritage.


CHAPTER II: WAR DEPARTMENT ADMINISTRATION

A. General Administration and Personnel

From inception of the federal government's role in the establishment of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park direction of its early affairs lay in the hands of the three-man Commission appointed by the Secretary of War. According to the 1890 act establishing the park, each commissioner "shall have actively participated in the battle of Chickamauga or one of the battles about Chattanooga. . . ." Two of the commissioners were to be civilian, and one was to be detailed as secretary from the regular army. Their offices would remain in Washington, although one of them, Alexander P. Stewart, resided near the park and directly supervised road construction there. As indicated, the commissioners who governed the establishment of the park were all veterans of the engagements around Chattanooga in 1863. Chairman Joseph S. Fullerton of Missouri had served on the staff of Union Major General Gordon Granger. Stewart was a divisional commander of the Confederate Army of Tennessee, and Kellogg had served on Thomas's staff. Boynton, who was historical aide at the park, had been a lieutenant colonel of the Thirty-fifth Ohio Infantry during the Battle of Chickamauga.2

The Commission, with various members, functioned until 1921, when the Secretary of War assumed its duties. The first change in composition was the departure of Secretary Kellogg, who was replaced by Major Frank G. Smith, Second Artillery, on December 31, 1893.3 Following the death


of Chairman Fullerton in 1897, Boynton advanced to fill the vacancy. His old position as historical aide went to Henry M. Duffield, a Civil War veteran. When the War with Spain began both Boynton and Duffield were commissioned brigadier generals of volunteers, but continued in their respective duties at the park. Boynton, in addition, was to "represent the Secretary of War and be obeyed accordingly in enforcing the regulations... for the government of the park." By 1899 another historical aide--"the assistant in Confederate work"--was also on the commission staff. He was Chattanooga resident James P. Smartt, whose major task was to collect "information upon unsettled points from the veterans who visit the fields." (In 1912 Smartt became the "assistant in historical work.")

Boynton's long association with the park ended with his death on June 3, 1905. Five days later his hand-picked successor was appointed chairman. Ezra A. Carman had served during the Civil War as a colonel of New Jersey infantry and was a noted supporter of the national military park concept. Only Alexander P. Stewart, the resident commissioner, remained of the three original appointees. He and Carman technically earned salaries of $3,600 per year, although in 1907 illness waylaid


Stewart and he drew no income. Stewart died August 30, 1908, and his position was filled by Joseph B. Cumming of Georgia, destined to be last of the commissioners. In December, 1908, now-retired Brigadier General Smith, for fifteen years secretary of the Commission, requested his relief. The vacancy was filled by a medal of honor winner, retired army colonel John Tweedale.

Other changes followed. Carman died on Christmas Day, 1909; one month passed before former colonel and Ohio congressional representative Charles H. Grosvenor was appointed his successor as chairman. Then, in May, 1910, Tweedale requested his relief as secretary and was replaced by W.J. Colburn of Tennessee. Baxter Smith, also of Tennessee, was designated assistant secretary in April, 1910. Commissioner Colburn left office in September, 1911, and was replaced by John T. Wilder, who had led Indiana troops at Chickamauga. On September 9, 1914, Historical Assistant Smartt expired. The Commission decided against filling the vacancy, but commended the memory of Smartt, "whose long years of faithful and loyal service contributed in no small degree to the correct and accurate markings on the battlefields in and around Chattanooga."


The demise of the Commission occurred quickly thereafter. Wilder died October 20, 1917. Within ten days Chairman Grosvenor, age eighty-five, died at his home in Ohio and the Secretary of War designated Cumming as chairman. No replacements were made for the deceased members. Assistant Secretary Smith died in June, 1919, and Cumming himself expired three years later. 14

Throughout the Commission's existence, on-site direction of park work was vested in the resident assistant superintendent, William Tillman, who was assisted by a staff of six, all of whom resided on the battlefield. 15 Park offices were variously located; when the park was created the administrative facility appears to have been in Chattanooga but was moved shortly to Crawfish Springs. In 1893 the office was moved to Chattanooga. 16

During the early years much friction occurred among Commission members, particularly between Secretary Kellogg and his civilian counterparts. Kellogg felt that his efforts to keep expenses down were unsuccessful, and he addressed the Secretary of War on the matter:

Considerable useless and expensive construction and clearance work has been done; inordinately high prices have been paid; and are to be paid for lands; unnecessary legal expenses have


been created in the United States Court. All this I have been powerless to prevent. 17

Kellogg recommended, "to expedite the completion of this immense project," that an "Executive Officer" be designated within the Commission who would wield authority in all areas of administration. It is possible that Kellogg was motivated by an animosity towards him by Fullerton and Stewart. "All of the correspondence between Commissioner Fullerton and Stewart has, of late, assumed a personal form not always suitable for filing. . . .," he wrote. "None of it is addressed to or through the Secretary of the Commission." 18 When word of the allegations reached Fullerton and Stewart, they were furious. Responded Stewart:

The whole communication seems to me an unjustifiable and unnecessary arraignment of General Fullerton and myself, as wholly unworthy of confidence, and a request for the appointment of Secretary Kellogg to the supreme control of the work of the Commission. For myself, I respectfully decline to be a subordinate of his, or to submit in any way to be reprimanded or disciplined by him. 19

Both Stewart and Fullerton lodged strongly-worded letters with the Secretary of War protesting Kellogg's complaints. Soon after Kellogg was reassigned to Paris, effectively ending the dispute. 20

18. Ibid.
19. Stewart to Secretary of War, May 31, 1893. NA, RG 107, LR, 1893, Box 19, Item 236G.
20. See Fullerton to Secretary of War, May 31, 1893. NA, RG 107, LR, 1893, Box 19, Item 236G, p. 3. Kellogg seems also to have been peeved by the War Department's rejection as "superflous" of a monthly report form prepared by him. See Kellogg to Secretary of War, June 8, 1893, in Ibid.
The work of establishing the national military park extended beyond its dedication. The commissioners directed further tasks of road building, land acquisition, and erection of markers, tablets, and monuments. Total expenditures for fiscal year 1895 stood at $49,585.13. In 1896 another $75,000 was appropriated to continue the work.21 By the end of the year the detailed topographic maps of the battlegrounds, so long in preparation, were complete,22 providing an important resource document to aid in future development and interpretation at the park. In 1897 Congress appropriated another $75,000 for the park's establishment, and in the following year, despite the presence of thousands of soldiers in the park mobilized for the Spanish-American War, $60,000 was allotted.23 Although the commission chairman notified the War Department early in 1901 that the park would be fully established by the end of 1902, congressional appropriations continued to be made as late as 1918 "for continuing the establishment" of the park. In 1905 $31,000 was authorized for the project; in 1918 $55,260 was appropriated.24

After the shortlived War with Spain the troops assembled at Chickamauga Park were reassigned or went home, leaving many clean-up


22. Report of the Secretary of War, 1896, pp. 43-44.


operations to the park staff. As of December, 1898, all park employees were placed under the direction of Engineer Betts, who was charged with the daily management of the area. "His orders will be obeyed, subject to the supervision and approval of the Commissioners. . . ." Betts had served as Park Engineer since 1891; he would continue as de facto superintendent until 1911 and was responsible for much of the park's early development, including many of the maps prepared under the auspices of Kellogg and Boynton. The position of assistant superintendent was downgraded to that of ranger, or "mounted guardian." Two rangers were assigned to the Georgia portion of the park, one served Lookout Mountain, another Missionary Ridge, and another Orchard Knob. Also employed under the engineer were a rodman, a bookkeeper, a stenographer, an office boy (who doubled as a draftsman and photographer), a painter, a carpenter, a general laborer, and a stableman-driver. The employees were allowed certain privileges; in 1899, for example, the commissioners granted the "guardians" an allotment of land for garden purposes "sufficient for . . . family needs." The Commission administered the growth of the park primarily from its Washington office. Occasionally progress was disrupted by unforeseen


events. In 1899 two floods and a tornado caused heavy damage, necessitating extended labor that brought a financial deficiency "for the first time in the history of the park." 29 Throughout this period the process of erecting markers and monuments went on as before, and in 1901 the City of Chattanooga passed ordinances protecting the Commission's work within the city limits, including the placement of bronze locality tablets and condemned cannons. 30 Sometimes the commissioners found themselves at odds with their state counterparts over matters of accuracy or objectivity in the latter's annual reports, such as occurred with the Indiana Commission's report in 1902. 31

In the early 1900s economy in all the national military parks (Chickamauga and Chattanooga, Gettysburg, Shiloh, and Vicksburg) became a prime concern. At Chickamauga and Chattanooga park savings were increased by reducing the number of guardians to one and giving him the authority of a deputy U.S. Marshal. Simultaneously, the head of each labor force was given the authority of the former guardians. "This very largely increases the force of caretakers, at the same time that it decreases the cost of park supervision. . . , since the foremen and laborers, now exercising the authority of guardians, perform this service without extra pay." 32

As of 1906 the staff (including commissioners) of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, together with their salaries, consisted of the following:

29. Boynton to Betts, June 7, 1899, Ibid.
In addition, from ten to forty persons were employed throughout the year as day laborers drawing wages of from $1.00 to $1.50 per day. A number of drivers and their wagons were also hired irregularly, with compensation of $2-$3.00 per day. 33

The major expense of running four such parks as Chickamauga and Chattanooga, however, eventually caused the Secretary of War, as well as certain congressmen, to propose the consolidation of the four national commissions into one of three or five members. "The conditions that now prevail," wrote Secretary of War William H. Taft, "result in salary rolls out of all proportion to the total expenditures for improvement." 34 Nonetheless, the commissioners were able to stave off their demise for several years, although Congress did manage a change in the composition of the Commission, replacing the army representative with a civilian.

Finally, in 1912, Congress, unable to pass legislation for a single commission for all the parks, agreed to gradually transfer the


commissions' duties to the Secretary of War as attrition of their membership occurred.  

Another move towards economy and efficiency lay in the removal of the office of the National Commission from Washington. Park headquarters and temporary commission office were in Chattanooga's Custom House (from November, 1908, to September, 1909, they were in the James Building while repairs were completed on the Custom House), and by 1910 congressional efforts were directed to moving the commissioners there permanently. "It is near the park," stated the Secretary of War, "where so much administrative work is carried on, and it will be convenient for visitors to the park to come into touch with some representative of commission there." On April 10, 1910, the park enabling act was amended to provide for the Commission's move to Chattanooga with a salary established at $300 per month.


The first meeting of the "Board of Commissioners" in its new Chattanooga office took place May 5, 1910. A set of rules and regulations was adopted strictly governing the actions of the Commission and all transactions of the advisory body were made subject to the approval of the Secretary of War. Regular meetings observing parliamentary procedures were to be held "on the second Thursday of January, May and October," with special meetings called at the discretion of the chairman. The Commission would take special note of its finances, with all expenditures made by approved vouchers and charged to designated appropriations. These rules and regulations remained in effect for a year. Then, in an extraordinary action that divided the body, they were precipitately abolished, apparently to suit the convenience of Chairman Grosvenor, who desired to remain at his home in Athens, Ohio. By a vote of two to one, the following procedural course was adopted:

That this commission in the discharge of its duties will act upon such matters as are within its jurisdiction at any time and in any place where such action is necessary and proper for the government, management and administration of the affairs of . . . [Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military] Park, all of its proceedings in matters requiring approval of the Secretary of War to be forwarded without delay of the Chairman to the War Department for the approval or disapproval of the Secretary. 40

The Commission also abolished the office of Park Engineer as of July 1, 1911, and appointed a Superintendent to direct work and administer affairs of the park looking to "the control, management, care and protection of its physical interests. . . . 41


41. Ibid.
The action of the Commission in repealing its governing regulations, rumored to be because of Grosvenor's personal whim, created controversy in Chattanooga. Word circulated that the headquarters of the Commission had been relocated to Athens, Ohio, and it became known that Grosvenor had spent but nine days in 1910, and only five in 1911, at the park. Adding fuel to the matter was the attempt by Grosvenor and Commissioner Cumming, to have the dissenting member, W.J. Colburn, removed. The intervention of President Taft prevented the ouster, but Colburn eventually departed and the experience left the Commission in a turmoil.\textsuperscript{42} In October, 1911, Grosvenor announced in Chattanooga that the reported removal of the park office "was without foundation or fact."\textsuperscript{43} Under the new arrangement the superintendent of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park was Richard B. Randolph, who had formerly been chief clerk. An attempt to procure Randolph an automobile for use in the park was rejected by the War Department as unwarranted.\textsuperscript{44}

Such problems as these with the Commission were greatly alleviated with passage of the 1912 act providing for the Secretary of War to assume the duties of members vacating their offices by death or resignation.\textsuperscript{45} In May, 1922, Commissioner Cumming died at age eighty-seven, the last of the line that began in 1890. The War Department thus became sole

\textsuperscript{42} Grosvenor to Smith, May 16, 1911. \textit{Ibid.}, pp. 1-2; \textit{Daily Times}, October 6, 1911; \textit{Daily Times}, October 19, 1911; \textit{Sunday Times}, October 15, 1911. An attempt was made to replace Colburn with former Union Colonel John T. Wilder. Wilder even took an oath of office, which was rescinded because of Taft's intervention. \textit{Ibid}.

\textsuperscript{43} \textit{Chattanooga News}, October 19, 1911.

\textsuperscript{44} \textit{Daily Times}, October 19, 1911; NA, RG 107. Record Cards, Box 76. Card 25151, pp. 1-2. As clerk, Randolph had performed "all clerical duties connected with the office of the Commission, including care of books of Commission, auditing of accounts, &c." "Statement of the Chairman, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park," c. 1906. Antietam National Military Park Commission, Box 230. NA, RG 107.

administrator of the park, with Superintendent Randolph assuming the role of chief executive officer. During the post-World War I years the duties of the park staff remained the same, although the number of employees dropped considerably with the end of the Commission. As of June, 1930, permanent park positions had been reduced to the following personnel, with their salaries:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Salary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 Superintendent</td>
<td>$3400.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Asst. Storekeeper and Bookkeeper</td>
<td>2000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Clerk</td>
<td>1860.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Unmounted Guardian</td>
<td>2100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Unmounted Guardian</td>
<td>1860.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Guard</td>
<td>1680.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In addition, a fluctuating number of temporary employees assisted in maintaining the park. In June, 1930, there were forty-six such people employed. Regulations published in 1931 by the War Department laid down personnel requirements for positions in all the national military parks. Notably, superintendents "should have a military background and have full knowledge of military history." And two years later the War Department issued a circular prohibiting the employment of female guides in any of the parks.

The years of War Department control over Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park were fraught with questions concerning usage of the tract for military purposes. An act approved in 1896, allowed for such usage, but it clearly conflicted with the preservation


47. Colonel C.A. Bach to Inspector General, June 18, 1930. NA, RG 107.


49. Wilt B. Noble to Superintendent, March 17, 1933. NA, RG 79.
ideal embraced by the initial park concept. The greatest concentrations of troops occurred there during the Spanish-American War and World War I, when considerable destruction took place. Moreover, ongoing rivalry of authority between park administrators and the Army followed the 1904 establishment of Fort Oglethorpe within the northeast edge of the Chickamauga tract. Thereafter, military manuevers became annual events at Chickamauga Park, much to the discomfiture of the park staff. By the late 1920s, when transfer of the national military parks, battlefields, and cemeteries, to the Department of the Interior was contemplated there was much opposition to the idea as concerned Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park because of the presence of Fort Oglethorpe. Wrote one opponent:

As a general rule, the control of National Parks by the Department of Interior may be advisable, but we believe Chickamauga Park offers an exception to the general rule and should be treated separately for the reason that it is adjacent to Fort Oglethorpe, a Military Post with a reservation of approximately 400 acres, of which only a small portion is suitable for training purposes, and which has necessitated the use of Chickamauga Park for training troops. The use of and future value of Fort Oglethorpe as a Military Post would therefore seem to be contingent upon the continued use of Chickamauga Park for military purposes.

Furthermore, the military authorities have always relied upon the use of Chickamauga Park in connection with any proposition involving the use of Fort Oglethorpe for training purposes as evidenced during the Spanish-American War and the late World War, when Chickamauga Park was one of the most important mobilization and training centers. During each of these periods

there were assembled as many as fifty thousand men in Chickamauga Park. 51

Despite arguments against the park's transfer the action was inevitable when the National Park Service took over administration of all national military parks and cemeteries in August, 1933. 52 Thereafter, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park was administratively under the Department of the Interior, although use of the park for military purposes as outlined in the enabling act went unchanged.

B. Park Development

Almost from the beginning park efforts were geared towards development of the fields into a conceptually integrated unit of lands and roads that sensibly conveyed the progress of the various battles commemorated by the park. To that end, work was devoted to restoring the fields to their appearance in 1863, with "no work . . . done for purely decorative purposes." Only lines and structures that had figured importantly in the fighting and had since been destroyed were to be restored to their earlier condition. 53 From 1890 to 1892, besides purchasing the necessary land parcels, the commissioners concentrated on laying out and building roads and appropriate entrances into the park. In 1892, the heavy underbrush and timber were removed on the field at Chickamauga, thereby permitting greater ease in determining battle positions. The old roads on the battlefield, those present in 1863, were located and reopened. "Over ten miles of the main roads . . . have been rebuilt in a substantial manner, five miles more are graded and are being surfaced, and a heavy force is engaged in prosecuting this portion

51. A.F. Porzelius to Secretary of War, February 20, 1929, NA, RG 79.


of the work," reported Commissioner Kellogg.\footnote{54} Plans were made to continue road construction along the crest of Missionary Ridge so that the drive through Chickamauga Park north to the Chattanooga area would approximate twenty-two miles.\footnote{55} Substantial appropriations by Congress financed these operations through the 1890s.\footnote{56} Two paramount objectives of the Commission during this period comprised the acquisition of the property along Missionary Ridge where General Sherman's troops were engaged on November 25, 1863, and the area below the summit of Lookout Mountain where on November 24, 1863, the battle between Union and Confederate forces grew most severe. The latter goal was achieved on March 3, 1893, when the area surrounding the Cravens House became Lookout Mountain Battlefield Park. The house itself was purchased by the government in September, 1896, from heirs of the Cravens family.\footnote{57} In Chattanooga arrangements were completed for the purchase of the land around Orchard Knob, and by September, 1895, the site was rapidly being prepared for the dedication, the work involving erection of a flagpole, and placement of six field pieces and several iron interpretive tablets.\footnote{58}

Similar work ensued. In 1897 the Lookout Mountain battlefield was cleared of underbrush and paths built for the access of visitors. Historical tablets were placed designating artillery, brigade, and division

\footnote{54} Ibid.

\footnote{55} Society of the Army of the Cumberland. Twenty-Third Reunion, pp. 62-63.


\footnote{58} Daily Times, September 6, 1895.
positions. 59 Two years later a private photographic parlor was established for lease at Point Park, above Lookout Mountain battlefield, perhaps the earliest cognate enterprise to be associated with the national military park. 60 Restrictions were placed on the establishment, with construction and location of the photographer's booth to be approved by the Park Engineer, "the rent to be payable monthly in advance, and the surroundings to be kept scrupulously clean." 61

By 1901 the Commission was confident that the establishment of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park would be completed soon. Seven construction jobs yet needed attention:

1. The final improvement of Point Park on the summit of Lookout Mountain when the New York monument shall have been erected.

2. The completion of the paving of gutters of the main roads of the Park where such work is needed for the permanent preservation of the roads.

3. The completion of the fencing of the Park.

4. The preparation and erection of tablets to preserve the history of Generals Hooker's and Longstreet's operations in Lookout Valley; the co-operative movements of General W.F. Smith at Brown's Ferry; the battle at Ringgold; the remaining Confederate Battery tablets for Missionary Ridge and those for Orchard Knob; a few for the approach leading from Reed's Bridge to Ringgold; a few from the Union engagement at the opening of the battle of September 19 on the Confederate left at Glass' Mill; those needed to cover the movements of Bragg's army after it had withdrawn from Chattanooga beyond Lee and Gordon's Mill, and established its headquarters at LaFayette until the opening of the battle of Chickamauga; and lastly those needed to indicate the establishment of the lines of the Union Army at Rossville during the night succeeding the second day's battle at Chickamauga. These positions will require in the aggregate from 85 to 100 historical tablets. A few more gun carriages will be needed for battery positions, the guns for which have been procured.


61. Ibid.
5. Considerable work remains in removing timber killed during the
occupation of the Park by the troops during the War with Spain, and
in the final leveling of sinks.

6. A bridge is now needed for the Lafayette road at Lee and
Gordon's Mill.

7. There is considerable work remaining in the shape of
conferences with State Commissions as to the exact locations of their
monuments upon the Brigade lines which have all been ascertained.

One of the cornerstones of the park was Orchard Knob,
headquarters for Generals Grant, Thomas, and Granger during the battle
of Chattanooga. In early 1901, the site was enclosed by a stone wall with
decorative gates. The surrounding streets, now maintained by the
federal government, were perfected and numerous state monuments
erected within the reserve. Also in 1901 additional land was purchased
on Missionary Ridge at the left of the Union assault and an observation
tower scheduled for erection there. Another tract of almost fifty acres
(Sherman Reservation) was bought at the extreme north end of the ridge,
and the Confederate batteries there restored and tablets erected on the
site. Likewise, the location of General Bragg's headquarters was acquired
and a steel observation tower put up to command a sweeping view of the
entire park.

Despite the optimism of the Commissioners for soon finishing the
establishment, yearly appropriations continued. Between 1900 and 1903
over $240,000 was allotted the park. Later appropriations were more

62. Boynton to Secretary of War, January 5, 1901. Antietam National
Military Park Commission, Box 230. NA, RG 107.

63. Ibid.

64. Ibid.

65. See General Orders and Circulars, Adjutant General's Office, 1900
(Washington: Government Printing Office, 1901), G.O. 84, June 14,
1900, p. 19; General Orders and Circulars, Adjutant General's Office,
1901 (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1902), G.O. 32,
March 14, 1901, p. 9; General Orders and Circulars, Adjutant General's
Office, 1902 (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1903), G.O. 74,
July 11, 1902, pp. 14-15; General Orders and Circulars, Adjutant
specific; in 1906, for example, $4,500 was allocated "for a reinforced concrete bridge over Pea Vine Creek, Georgia, on the road from Reed's bridge to Ringgold. . . ." and in 1907 $5,000 was allocated "for a steel bridge over East Chickamauga Creek on the Ringgold road. . . ."66

Usually the park reported a deficiency of funds that required additional appropriations for adjustment. But work went forward rapidly and thirteen years after its creation, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park had made great strides. A recapitulation of development prepared in 1903 reported that the park then embraced 6,965 acres, contained 110 1/2 miles of roads (both "ordinary" and "improved"), and included six observation towers, 370 distance and locality tablets, 16 state monuments, 235 regimental monuments, 111 batteries mounted, 268 guns in batteries, 709 historical tablets, 432 state markers, and 23 shell markers.67 Visitation to the park was constantly growing; in 1906 the Commission reported that an estimated 250,000 people had come to view the battlefields.68


One major construction project was the development of Point Park. Between 1904 and 1905 a monumental entrance and stone fence was erected there, consisting of "two battlemented observation towers 33 feet 8 inches high, connected by a corcelled and crenelated wall, to which is built the buttress portal, and containing an arch entrance 12 feet wide and 10 feet high to be used as a carriage entrance into the park." Total cost of the improvement was approximately $14,000.69

During the early years of the twentieth century a number of agreements were entered into between the park and local facilities. In 1906, the East Tennessee Telephone Company received a license to raise poles and wires through the park in return for free service at the Chattanooga Commissioner's office and at Fort Oglethorpe. (A similar agreement was executed in 1915 with the Cumberland Telephone and Telegraph Company.)70 In 1910 the War Department issued a revocable license on request of two women, Mrs. Z.C. Patten and Mrs. D.P. Montague, for a tea house to be opened in the G.W. Kelley House on LaFayette Road in the park. Initially this facility was to be "a resting place for ladies visiting the park," but the "Chickamauga Park Rest House and Tea Room" evidently catered to both sexes. The establishment was operated by Lucy K. Powell.71 The photographic concession set up


71. List of rental agreements, 1902-1927. NA, RG 79; Colburn to Grosvenor, October 19, 1910. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Routing Operations to 1900 Box; Grosvenor to Secretary of War, October 15, 1910, and October 19, 1910, in ibid.; Revocable License dated October 24, 1910, in ibid. Years later the facility at the Kelley House was renamed "The Hitching Post," and was run by Mrs. Minnie C. Ewing. In 1922 Superintendent Randolph warned Ewing against making additions to the building and told her "that under no circumstances would drinking be allowed or tolerated at the Hitching Post, as . . . it would result in a scandal." Memorandum from Richard B. Randolph, February 27, 1922. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Routine Operations to 1900 Box.
on Lookout Mountain flourished and in 1914 a license was granted the Water Company of Chattanooga for laying pipe in the park.\footnote{72}

Preservation of the numerous park structures that had existed at the time of the battles became an ongoing concern for the Commission. In 1910 the commissioners directed Betts to "keep in repair, with like dimensions and material," all of the old structures, among them the Kelley House and barn, the Brotherton, Snodgrass, Vittetoe, and Cravens houses.\footnote{73} As was indicated in the rental of the Kelley House, the commission supported adaptive use of the historic structures.

Park maintenance also involved clearing away underbrush, mowing around monuments in the park and at the separate reservations, and cleaning up after storms damaged the area. In 1910 a wooden water tank, erected above Halls' Ford in 1898 to serve Camp George H. Thomas, was dismantled as a safety precaution.\footnote{74} Typical of such maintenance work was that reported by the Commission in 1915:

Considerable progress was made during the year in clearing the forests of underbrush, mowing the fields, and opening up the lines of battle in Chickamauga Park. This work has been pushed forward as rapidly as the allotment of funds for the purpose would permit. The opening up of the forests and the elimination of underbrush, weeds, and dense thickets is believed to be essential as a protection against forest fires.


\footnote{74. Betts to Commission, August 4, 1910. NA, RG 107. Antietam National Military Park Commission, Box 230.}
Owing to the rapid growth of the city of Chattanooga the small reservations located in the Tennessee Division are taking on more and more the nature of city parks and the expense of maintaining them is steadily increasing. The total expenditure for field work during the year was $6,226.18.75

One project proposed by the Commission in 1915 called for the photographic recording of all monuments and markers in the park so that changes over time could be recognized. The Commissioners hoped that the results of the project would be compiled in book form "not only for reference but for the information of the Department and the public."76 Another project concerned the erection of a "public comfort building" at Point Park on Lookout Mountain.77 Such a facility was not to be built for many years, however, despite a heavy increase in visitation there that stood above 100,000 people by 1930.78

C. Land Acquisition

Between 1890 and 1933 matters of land acquisition persisted. Additions and adjustments to the original tract encompassing Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park were made often and were viewed as paramount to development. As previously indicated, the proposed park tract was reduced as a result of preliminary surveys.79


This property constituted only the Chickamauga Battlefield portion of the park, as well as some acreage along Missionary Ridge, although congressional appropriations later provided for purchase of an area on the north end of Lookout Mountain. By 1896 total park holdings stood at 5,568.25 acres out of the approximately 8,000 acres specified in the enabling act. Lookout Mountain Battlefield was added in 1897 at a cost of $22,065, while Point Park was not purchased until the following year for $35,000.80 The latter tract included about sixteen and one-half acres and was acquired from the Lookout Mountain Company, a private enterprise.81

Three acres purchased at the north end of Missionary Ridge virtually completed acquisition in the Tennessee portion of the park, although the 1899 widening of Crest Road along the ridge necessitated acquiring through donation several strips of property bordering privately-held tracts.82 In addition, landowners in the Georgia division voluntarily ceded parts of their property along the Crest, Lafayette, and Ringgold roads to improve the right-of-way.83

Further additions to park holdings were completed through purchase or donation during the early 1900s. Small tracts acquired in this period, such as those at the junction of Jay's Mill Road and Reed's Bridge Road, improved the right-of-way and the park's maintenance capability. Some right-of-way deeds were negotiated so that new roads could be built,


81. Daily Times, April 1, 1898.


83. Ibid.
such as the Glass Mill Road between Crawfish Springs and Glass Mill on Chickamauga Creek. And in 1905, right-of-way between the park and Rossville, along Lafayette Road, was obtained. But many landholders adamantly opposed further concessions to the park. Wrote Boynton: "[They] appear to feel that they have the road which the Government has built and is maintaining, and they need not concern themselves further." Furthermore, many landholders, cognizant of the use of the park for military maneuvers, raised prices for their property. In 1903, to forestall this trend, the War Department purchased a block of 793 acres at the north end of the park for $32,574. Primarily to be used for military purposes, the tract was also viewed as necessary for the establishment of the national military park. Fort Oglethorpe was built on a large section of this acreage.

By 1908 total park acreage stood at 6,876.95. Total cost of the property acquired thus far was $314,990, with an average cost of $45.80 per acre. Appropriations continued. In fiscal 1909 more than $88,000 was advanced for purchasing several small tracts previously authorized, for road improvement, for fencing the south and east boundaries, and for repair of buildings damaged by a tornado in April, 1908. Most remaining land problems lay in obtaining strips of property along


Lafayette Road to complete a fifty-foot right-of-way for its length. Between 1913 and 1918 some 330 acres of this land came under Government control. A 1916 synopsis of park holdings appeared as follows:

This park is situated in Walker and Catoosa Counties, Ga., and in Hamilton County, Tenn., and contains an area of 6,541.64 acres, more or less. That part of the park located in the State of Georgia embraces the park proper, containing an area of approximately 5,562.78 acres, and Fort Oglethorpe, containing an area of 813.42 acres. The area in Tennessee is approximately 165.46 acres, and includes Lookout Mountain, containing about 102.56 acres; Orchard Knob, 7.37 acres; and the reservations on Missionary Ridge known as Bragg's Headquarters, about 2.5 acres; De Long's Place, 5.25 acres; Sherman Heights, 46 acres; the Ohio reservation, 1.74 acres; the site of the Phelps monument, and the site of the monument to the Nineteenth Illinois Regiment.

Park acreage, exclusive of rights-of-way along entrance roads, remained fairly constant throughout the 1920s. Excluding the Fort Oglethorpe Reservation, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military


Park ground embraced 5,733.11 acres as of 1926. In 1930 a small addition was sought on the west slope of DeLong Point on Missionary Ridge, but owners were asking an excessive $5,000 for this land. In 1932 civic-minded residents of Signal Mountain, Tennessee, donated approximately two acres to the Government for the purpose of establishing Signal Mountain Park some nine miles northwest of Chattanooga in the suburb of Waldens Ridge. This tract measured roughly 100 feet by 250 feet total area. The Signal Mountain addition constituted the final acquisition under War Department administration.

D. Boundaries

Early marking of the boundaries in the park fell to army survey parties who undertook the initial work in 1890 and 1891 under direct supervision of Commissioner Kellogg. In 1892 Betts resurveyed the proposed tract as land acquisition proceeded and made special note wherever inaccurate corner markers needed correction. Marking of boundaries was a specific duty required of the War Department under terms of the enabling act once "perfect titles have been secured to the... lands and roads...". By the 1895 formal dedication of the park, Henry V. Boynton described the legal boundaries thusly:

89. Ibid.
92. For description and deed registration of acquisitions between 1890 and 1916, see Appendix D.
An east and west line, crossing the La Fayette Road at a point about 600 yards north of the Cloud House, and extending from the McFarland's Gap road to the Chickamauga River, forms the northern boundary. The Chickamauga River bounds it on the east, the road from Lee and Gordon's Mill to the Crawfish Springs road is its southern limit, and the Crawfish Springs road from the Lee and Gordon's Mill road to McFarland's Gap is its western boundary. 95

Periodically the park was resurveyed to check for encroachment of fences and other privately-owned appurtenances. 96 Disputes occasionally arose between park authorities and private landholders, as in 1912-14, when the Government sought to resolve an issue of relief to property owners whose walls encroached on the right-of-way along Crest Road on Missionary Ridge. Concerned landholders were allowed to apply for revocable permits to retain offending walls, although no new walls could be erected. 97

E. Roads

Closely connected with land acquisition and the marking of boundaries in early park development was the construction and maintenance of its roads. The enabling legislation called for Government ownership of approaches from all directions upon cession by the States of Georgia and Tennessee. Most significant was the Crest Road along Missionary Ridge, which led through scenes of some of the most violent action around Chattanooga and was meaningful from both access and interpretive standpoints. Crest Road provided a panoramic view of Chattanooga, from its northern point south to Chickamauga Park. Three


96. See Betts to Commissioners, August 8, 1905. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Betts Annual Reports 1899-1906 Box, p. 15.

other important avenues into the park from the south were the old Georgia State Road (Lafayette Road), the Dry Valley and Crawfish Springs Road, and the Dry Valley Road. Still another approach was the road between Lookout Mountain and Rossville, over which General Hooker had passed during the Battle of Chattanooga. Plans called for the construction of a "great Military Road," to embrace the existing Crest and Lafayette roads stretching from the north extremity of Missionary Ridge through Rossville Gap and south to Lee and Gordon's Mills below the park. Construction was underway by 1892.

There is not another road its equal in what it presents to visitors coming either for pleasure or historical study. Hardly twenty-five miles in length, it holds in its left hand the battlefield of Chickamauga in one state; in its right the battlefield of Missionary Ridge in another state; it connects the States of Georgia and Tennessee.

Under direction of the Commission, particularly Alexander P. Stewart, the road construction proceeded. Stewart negotiated agreements for labor, equipment, and supplies, most of which were locally available. Atwell Thompson was engineer in charge of road construction. Their task was to reopen, restore, and, if necessary, reconstruct all roadways present at the time of the 1863 engagements. Some 300 members of the road work force employed under contract lived in shanties and cabins around the park. Between March and October, 1892, about six miles of sixteen-foot-wide gravel road and four miles of thirty-two-foot-wide macadam were graded and completed with drains and stone culverts where required. Some forty additional miles of road were planned for


construction in accordance with the act establishing the park. In 1893 work continued on the road from Rossville to Lookout Mountain and surveys were completed of the Crest Road preparatory to beginning construction there. The Lafayette Road running through the park was finished to Rossville and to a junction with a highway leading from Chattanooga, so by the end of the year approximately twenty-five miles of road construction was complete. In 1894 sixteen additional miles of roadway were built. Within five years, however, construction was geared to widening existing roads, a procedure necessitating acquisition of rights-of-way from numerous private landholders. Many affected citizens, notably those along the Crest and Lafayette roads, generously donated strips of their property. Also, in 1898 and 1899 approval was granted the Chattanooga Rapid Transit Company to lay its tracks across the Dry Valley Road through Rossville Gap to the northern boundary of the park.

Most of the park roads were finished before 1900, and in that year less than five miles were added. Total improved road distance in the park, to include approaches, was sixty-seven miles, with average cost at $2,902.92 per mile. During the next year the Lafayette Road was


101. Society of the Army of the Cumberland. Twenty-four Reunion, pp. 31, 43.


extended to reach the corporate limits of the town of Lafayette below the park. Improvements were needed for the roads from Rossville to McFarland's Gap, from Ringgold to Ringgold Gap, and from Crawfish Spring to Glass's Mill. "Their construction will finish the road building of the Park," reported Boynton. 106 He adeptly described the completed roadwork in the park, placing it in the context of its historical setting:

The central driveway of the park, which passes through or overlooks six of the seven battlefields embraced in the park project, is, by the finishing of the Lafayette road extension, now complete. It is 30 miles long and reaches from General Sherman's battlefield at the north end of Missionary Ridge, along the 8 miles of General Bragg's line of battle on that ridge, through the center of the Chickamauga field, and the 13 miles beyond it over the theater of General Bragg's movements between his withdrawal from Chattanooga and his subsequent movements previous to the battle of Chickamauga. Another driveway has been completed, constructed like the central one, on a 50-foot right of way. It leaves the former at the Chickamauga field and extends 9 miles to the Ringgold field, the final battle of the Union campaign for Chattanooga. 107

Also during 1901 a number of permanent trails were established on Lookout Mountain. These were built four feet wide with low grade and steps where necessary. Resting areas were constructed along the paths. 108


108. Ibid., p. 360; Boynton to Secretary of War, September 25, 1901. Antietam National Military Park Commission, Box 230, p. 5. NA, RG 107.
With increased visitation after 1900, road maintenance in the park became of utmost importance and annual appropriations reflected this need. That of 1903 allotted funds to improve a road running twelve miles from Crawfish Springs to Stevens Gap. And the advent of military maneuvers required continued maintenance of both macadamized and gravel roads. Moreover, the local population was rapidly increasing, causing further upsurge in road use in and around the park. "These roads," wrote Commission Chairman Carmen, "are the great thoroughfares from Chattanooga to Northwestern Georgia." In 1905, Carmen advised the War Department that funds were needed to complete on-going stone guttering on principal park thoroughfares at a cost of $950 per mile. When fully completed, this measure was expected to reduce overall future road maintenance cost. Another economy measure was the Commission's decision not to build a road from Lookout Creek across Lookout Mountain to Rossville, although such construction had been provided for in the 1890 act establishing the park. Instead, Chairman Carman urged that funds be appropriated to replace a dilapidated wooden bridge with a concrete one over Pea Vine Creek, on the road between Reed's Bridge and Ringgold, and to similarly replace the Alexander Bridge over Chickamauga Creek. Another bridge, this one of steel, was required on


Lafayette Road at Lee and Gordon's Mill. When these were built, the bridge system of the park would be complete.112

During subsequent years funds were expended on shortened segments of the approaches deemed necessary by the Commission. In 1908, 1909, and 1910 work was completed on a brief length of road between St. Elmo, near the foot of Lookout Mountain, and Rossville, and on a loop around the Sherman Reservation on Crest Road.113 The requisite bridges were also completed in 1910, and a contract was awarded for another over Chattanooga Creek.114 Construction proceeded on about five miles of road between Stevens Gap and Crawfish Springs, called the McLemore Cove Road, while many of the gravel roads now becoming worn because of increased traffic had to be resurfaced.115 Along Crest Road encroachment became a problem as landholders abutting on the Government property either intentionally or not appropriated parts of the fifty-foot-wide right-of-way for building sidewalks. The Commission promptly posted notices against trespass on the property, but eventually the sidewalks were permitted if built under the supervision of the park


engineer. 116 In 1912 experiments in oiling road surfaces to keep down the dust began. Further funds were allocated for finishing the McLemore Cove Road, and the Commission turned down a request by Hamilton County, Tennessee, to annex a newly completed boulevard leading into Chattanooga. 117

In 1915 Commission Chairman Charles H. Grosvenor summed up the past year's road and bridge maintenance in the park thusly:

There are 102.14 miles of improved roads in the park system, 96.33 miles of which were repaired during the year, at a cost of $22,222.54. This expenditure includes the cost of material, the hire of labor, and all expenses incident to the hauling and spreading of 16,826 cubic yards of gravel and the cleaning of 286,324 linear feet of ditches. It also includes the repair of bridges and the cost of resurfacing 25.98 miles of roads. The total average cost of maintenance during the year was $230.69 per mile, while the average cost of resurfacing amounted to $255.86 per mile. The average cost of maintenance, less the cost of resurfacing amounted to $255.86 per mile. The average cost of maintenance, less the cost of resurfacing and repair of bridges, was $152.40 per mile. The expenditure for the repair and general maintenance of bridges amounted to $893.05. 118


This was a typical assessment for roadwork during the period preceding World War I. In the autumn of 1916, however, floods struck the area causing destruction of the approaches to the Alexander and Davis bridges and inundating a two-mile length of the road leading from Lookout Mountain. That damage, plus increased travel in the park brought on by the erection of military cantonments there, produced unforeseen maintenance expenses so that the average cost per mile stood at $276.70.¹¹⁹ So great was the wear by 1918 that the quartermaster of Camp Forrest, established in the park, had to restore those leading to the principal cantonments using tarvia, macadam, and concrete.¹²⁰ A new bridge was shortly erected on the Lafayette Road near Rock Springs, Georgia,¹²¹ and in 1921 the War Department approved examination of Crest Road, looking to its more permanent restoration. The old gravel and dirt surface by this time was rapidly succumbing to ravages brought on by increased automobile traffic.¹²² During 1921 the sum of $8,000 was appropriated for restoring Bonds' Bridge on the McLemore Cove Road which had collapsed the previous year. The Converse Bridge and Steel


Company of Chattanooga received the contract for doing this work. 123

In 1925 a significant measure passed Congress authorizing the Secretary of War "to convey to the States in which located Government owned or controlled approach roads to national cemeteries and national military parks..." 124 At Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park the roads' maintenance situation had grown increasingly burdensome because the approaches had become "more important as general highways than as approaches to the park..." 125 The change in jurisdiction, however, was contingent on state, county, or city agreement to accept and maintain any such transferred roads. 126 In 1928 and 1929, in accordance with this legislation, Congress appropriated $370,500 for paving the Dry Valley, Ringgold, and Lafayette Extension roads, to place them in such condition as to induce the State of Georgia to accept their return. 127 Georgia soon after took over the Dry Valley


Road, but could not financially afford to meet terms of the federal legislation regarding the others. A similar arrangement was reached with Tennessee, and in 1929 that state assumed ownership of Hooker Road leading from Lookout Mountain towards the park. Two years later, action was taken concerning Crest Road along Missionary Ridge, turning it and its subsidiary roads over to local interests. In addition, all approaches south of the park, including McLemore Cove Road, Lee and Gordon's Mill Road, Glass Mill Road, and an extension of Lafayette Road, were decreed "no longer useful . . . as historical features of the park" and slated for future transfer to Georgia. In 1932 the Stevens Gap Road was added to this list.

Maintenance of these latter roads continued as a War Department responsibility until their ultimate disposition could be made. Within the park, road care and repair proceeded as usual. In 1931 plans were prepared for concreting all primary roads. These consisted of Lafayette Road, Mullis-McFarland Gap Road, Ringgold Road, Glenn-Kelly Road, and Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road. Secondary routes, such as Mullis and Snodgrass-Savannah roads, were to be oiled, while those less traveled would be retained with gravel surfaces. In 1932 the Lafayette Extension Road was turned over to Georgia, and the Missionary Ridge roads to Tennessee, leaving the federal government in control of 72.43 miles of roadway in the park. Only the Ringgold Road of those


131. Randolph to Quartermaster General, October 13, 1932, pp. 1,2. NA, RG 79; Randolph to Quartermaster, Fourth Corps Area, June 20, 1933. NA, RG 79.

78
initially proposed for transfer had not been taken over by Georgia, and during 1932 local residents petitioned park authorities to oil this approach road. "The dust is so bad in dry weather that it makes living along the roads very disagreeable."\textsuperscript{132} Superintendent Randolph agreed with the complaints, pointing out to army officials that the gravel road was "subjected to very heavy travel by trucks, busses, automobiles and horse-drawn transportation. The road is also extensively used by the troops at Fort Oglethorpe. . . ." Randolph urged that the approach be returned to Georgia soon "to relieve the Government of further responsibility and expense in connection with its upkeep."\textsuperscript{133} The War Department agreed to recommend to Congress an extension of the Ringgold Road appropriation of $117,000, which had previously reverted to the Treasury after Georgia had failed to match the sum for improving the road.\textsuperscript{134} Finally, in 1934, after the park's transfer to the Department of the Interior, Ringgold Road was delivered over to the ownership and maintenance of Catoosa County, Georgia.\textsuperscript{135}

F. Reforestation, Livestock Control, and Protection

Among other concerns of park personnel during the years of War Department stewardship were those of reforestation, livestock control, and law enforcement. In the early 1900s much labor was expended on restoring the forests at Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park to their 1863 appearance, no small task because numerous tracts had been cleared for fields since the battles. One of the first areas to be

\textsuperscript{132} NA, RG 79. National Park Service, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. General Correspondence, 1931--061 to 600.6, File 611. The Chattanooga Automobile Club also sent a petition to the War Department asking that the road be oiled. Chattanooga News, November 22, 1932.

\textsuperscript{133} Randolph to Quartermaster, Fourth Corps Area, January 9, 1933, NA, RG 79.

\textsuperscript{134} Clipping from an unidentified newspaper, c. 1932. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Ringgold Road, Monthly Narrative, 1935-36 Box.

\textsuperscript{135} Copy of Agreement. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, Ringgold Road, Monthly Narrative, 1935-36 Box.
reforested was that around Jay's Mill, part of which was then being used as a garden by a park employee. The park received hundreds of small trees from the National Botanical Garden in Washington, D.C. Further assistance came with visits by Secretary of Agriculture James Wilson and William R. Smith, Superintendent of the National Botanical Garden. The Secretary made recommendations on grasses for the park and later forwarded large quantities of seed while Superintendent Smith promised help in establishing an embryo forest growth on the cleared fields. Soon after, two nurseries were located, one "at the Peters place," and the other "at the old Dyer garden at park headquarters." Forest tree seeds and seedlings were also planted at Sherman Reservation and elsewhere. General Boynton soon reported that "the grasses . . . are flourishing in all portions of the park, and the young trees and tree seeds . . . [provide] an excellent foundation for the restoration of forest on all fields which have been cleared since the battle." In 1904 Boynton noted that the grass was in "luxuriant growth," and that the park had become an excellent pasture, in part due to the sowing of grass and clover seed for cavalry and artillery livestock present at the mobilization camp during the Spanish-American War. By this time, too, transplanting of nursery seedlings had begun in the reforestation program, so that in 1906 only 100 acres remained to be restored.


The development of an "excellent pasture" posed problems for controlling trespassing livestock. In 1901 the Commission adopted regulations seeking to prevent hogs, sheep, goats, cattle, and horses from roaming on park lands and, where damage to property occurred, making the owners liable for the losses.\textsuperscript{140} Henceforth notices were to be posted and all stock cleared in three drivings per week by mounted park guardians. The enforcement actions outraged many owners adjacent to the park who had used the land as a stock range for years.\textsuperscript{141} In any event, prosecution of offending stock owners was an expensive and complicated procedure because of the local absence of federal law officers. As a final solution, the Commissioners decided to fence the entire park, a measure inaugurated in 1900 and 1901 after nearly 4000 animals were driven at intervals from park premises. But fencing did little to solve the problem, and livestock continued to force its way into the pasture. Hogs were particularly destructive to the turf and even managed to uproot some interpretive tablets.\textsuperscript{142}

There was little improvement in ensuing years. In 1906 Engineer Betts reported great trouble with trespassing stock. "Parties have driven large herds of cattle into the Park and have turned them loose, and they roam at large and enter every vacant building or inclosure. Quite a number of them are dying and we have to bury or cremate them."\textsuperscript{143} In 1908 and 1909 fencing was completed along the park's


eastern and southern boundaries, but it apparently did little good. The entire matter of stock control befuddled park authorities and the problem dragged on for years. One suggestion was made to impound the offending beasts, but this evidently never occurred, probably because of its anticipated expense. On several occasions the Commission sent names of owners of trespassing livestock to the United States attorney in Atlanta, but without result. And despite attempts by the Department of Agriculture to stem a cattle tick epidemic in the vicinity in 1913, little was done "in the abatement of this nuisance" of livestock trespassing. In 1914 the War Department published regulations prohibiting the grazing of livestock in national military parks unless approved by the Secretary, and soon after officials at Chickamauga and Chattanooga agreed to lease nonhistoric property in the park for grazing purposes at fifty cents per acre. Yet illegal use of the grounds remained a vexing issue for several more years until a combination of procedures involving fencing, impounding, and leasing eventually took effect.

Protection of park land and resources has been a continuous concern for park authorities since 1890. In 1891 it was noted that relic hunters


hunters had destroyed many trees of the reserve in order to obtain bullets and shot from the battle, but that the desecration had substantially ended. In the following year laws were enacted protecting the land and resources from willful destruction, mutilation, or injury, and removal of monuments, battle relics, or foliage, under threat of prosecution and fine. The lands comprising the park were posted, especially along the entrance roads. In 1897 the earlier protection act was toughened by passage of a measure specifically tailored for Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. The new law forbade injury to any marker, statue, monument, tree, or shrub, and also outlawed hunting and shooting on park land, with offenders liable for fines. The superintendent was empowered to arrest persons violating the laws and take them before any United States commissioner or circuit judge. Moreover, persons whose leases expired and resisted Government demands for the property were subject to be charged with trespass and fined accordingly.

Park protection entailed many things. Applications for right-of-way of private enterprises through park land had to be considered in light of potential danger to the historic tract. Thus, in 1898 the Chattanooga Rapid Transit Company sought and received permission to lay tracks across part of the park in compliance with restrictions imposed by the Government. More often, however, law enforcement efforts centered around destruction or theft of park property. Vandalism and thievery became expensive problems for horses


were stolen from the park corral, and in September unknown parties painted the rocks in Point Park with gospel texts. The Commission directed Engineer Betts to try to apprehend the culprits. One night the following summer eleven bronze mountain howitzers, each weighing 220 pounds, were stolen from a stack of guns behind park headquarters. Three men were shortly arrested for the crime and later were convicted, while two Chattanooga junk dealers were eventually charged with accepting and disposing of the armament. Still other law enforcement matters concerned the shooting of livestock on park land by soldiers in 1902, speeding automobiles on the reserve in 1906, and a white slavery episode in 1912 involving bringing women and girls from Chattanooga "across the State line into the Park for immoral purposes." In 1922 vandals entered the Bragg Reservation and damaged the Illinois monument. During the 1920s bootlegging and public drunkenness became a problem, causing some people to feel that the park staff was incapable of exercising sufficient control. This was partly alleviated with the cession in 1929 of police jurisdiction over approach roads to the Government, and in 1930 a recommendation was made to Congress to provide for permanent police protection at the

152. J.V. Williams to War Department, January 11, 1899. NA, RG 107. Letters Received, 1899, Box 34, Item 127010; Boynton to Betts, September 2, 1899. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Boynton 1898-1900 Box.


155. Randolph to War Department, July 11, 1922, pp. 2-3. NA, RG 79.
Two years later funding was made available for employing policemen and buying motorcycles for the park. In 1933 Congress finally enacted legislation to improve the protection of the national military parks.

G. Lookout Mountain

For much of the early history of the park Lookout Mountain was considered a detached entity, administratively as well as physically. Originally the area composing Point Park had been privately owned, and attempts by the owners to fence the point and charge admission antagonized visitors and instigated legal proceedings. Eventually the point was closed, but on the tract directly below a large hotel opened and an incline railway was operating in 1887. By 1895 the owners of the point began running another incline which ascended the 1500-foot distance to the point in only a mile. But area residents soon tired of the competition and advocated Government acquisition of the tract for inclusion in Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Under the leadership of Adolph Ochs, former Chattanoogan and then publisher of the New York Times, and Alexander W. Chambliss, a local attorney, the transfer of the property to the Federal Government was completed on August 23, 1898. Eight months later Tennessee ceded jurisdiction over the land to the United States.


The first concessioner on Lookout Mountain was J.H. Gaston, who obtained a revocable license to operate a photograph gallery in Point Park in 1899. Gaston in 1901 turned the business over to George T. Linn and William A. Rollins, who in 1905 renewed the license for "the exclusive right to make photographs of persons for profit . . . ." Rollins later withdrew from the business. Meantime, development of the point progressed with the beginning of construction of a wall at its southern boundary, placement of gun carriages and guns in the old earthworks, and completion of roads and trails on the Cravens House terrace below the point. As of 1901 nine state monuments had been erected on the lower site and work had commenced on an imposing monument for the State of New York. Bronze historical tablets were also finished and installed, and Confederate field batteries emplaced on both tracts. The stone wall and entrance designed by Engineer Betts in the shape of the United States Army Engineer Corps insignia was nearly finished by 1905, although a wall along the east bluff and a circle drive with paved gutters was still needed. Improvements came slowly, bringing complaints from citizens who wanted a caretaker's lodge, pavillions, benches, and guide service at Point Park. Congress in 1913 responded


with legislation providing for the lodge, although its construction was delayed for years.

The Lookout Mountain portion of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park was enhanced during the 1920s and 1930s by local enterprise in developing Chattanooga-lookout Mountain Park. A corporation inspired and financially aided by Adolph Ochs succeeded in acquiring land on the east and west slopes of the mountain and the park was chartered in 1926. One of Ochs's objectives was to restore vegetation and to beautify the area with hanging gardens and develop its natural attributes. Ochs personally contributed a large stipend; he also loaned $150,000 to reconstruct the highway up the mountain. His brother, Milton, directed the project. Public-spirited citizens were encouraged to subscribe to the work, and the Tennessee legislature gave it tax-exempt status. Local hiking clubs were organized and numerous trails for walking and nature study activities were laid out. Complementing this project was the establishment of Civilian Conservation Camps on Lookout Mountain in the early 1930s. Workmen from those camps assisted in the construction of trails as well as roads, and specific hiking paths laid out by the CCC included Skyuka Trail, Fire Trail, East


and West Bluff Trails, Whiteside Trail, Guild Trail, Hardy Trail, Rifle Pit Trail, Gum Spring Trail, Shingle Trail, and Glen Trail. Adolph Ochs died before his envisioned park was completed. On June 22, 1935, the tract comprising Chattanooga-Lookout Mountain Park—some 2,700 acres—was donated as a gift to the Federal Government as an addition to Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.


CHAPTER III: NATIONAL PARK SERVICE ADMINISTRATION

A. General Administration and Personnel

The transfer of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park from War Department control to that of the Department of the Interior's National Park Service occurred on August 10, 1933. Part of a larger Government reorganization under the New Deal administration of President Franklin D. Roosevelt, the move was consistent with an increase in the number of historical parks and national monuments developed under the National Park Service during the early 1930s. The transfer also meant more burdensome work for Superintendent Richard B. Randolph, who remained in charge of the park, for he assumed direction of not only Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, but of the following: Chattanooga National Cemetery, New Echota Marker (Georgia), Kennesaw Mountain National Battlefield Site (Georgia), King's Mountain National Military Park (South Carolina), Cowpens Battlefield Site (South Carolina), Castle Pinckney National Monument (South Carolina), Fort Pulaski National Monument (Georgia), Fort Marion National Monument (Florida), Fort Matanzas National Monument (Florida), and Stones River National Park and Cemetery (Tennessee).\(^1\)

Under the new management several changes at these sites were anticipated. National Park Service Chief Historian Verne Chatelain

1. The Chattanooga Times, June 3, 1934; "The National Park Service," in Annual Report of the Secretary of the Interior, 1934 (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1934), p. 170; Arthur E. Demaray to Randolph, August 12, 1933. NA, RG 79; Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, November 6, 1933. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Superintendent's Narrative Reports, 1934-1942 Box. Some of these areas were later made independently administered units of the National Park System, while others were discontinued as Federal units. For example, in 1936 Fort Marion and Fort Matanzas National Monuments and Castle Pinckney were removed to separate control, and Kings Mountain and Cowpens consolidated with other Revolutionary War areas. Kennesaw Mountain National Battlefield Site became a separate National Park Service unit in 1939. Herman Kahn to Ellsom, February 18, 1936, NA, RG 79; Demaray to Randolph, March 3, 1936. NA, RG 79; Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, June 7, 1939, p. 2. NA, RG 79.
planned to inaugurate a large-scale interpretive program utilizing guides and free literature to promote the intelligent enjoyment of the historical parks. At Chickamauga and Chattanooga knowledgeable guides would be posted at selected greeting stations and pamphlets distributed instructing visitors about the park and how best to see it. If tourists desired, guides would also accompany them over the ground at no charge. The Park Service also planned to build several new roads leading "to neglected spots of deep historic interest," to install road signs to direct visitors, and to beautify the landscape through planting of wild flowers at places like Snodgrass Hill and Wilder Tower. Work by the Emergency Conservation Work Camps (later the Civilian Conservation Corps) continued on Lookout Mountain building the long-sought comfort station and caretaker's lodge as well as new retaining walls, terraces, and gutters.  

As indicated, the Park Service also assumed administration of Chattanooga National Cemetery, a previous responsibility of the War Department. The cemetery had been established by Major General George H. Thomas in December, 1863, following the battles around Chattanooga. It was situated on a hill southeast of the center of the city and most of the tract had been acquired by the Government in 1867, 1870, and 1884. After 1890 the city received permission to improve part of the reservation outside the cemetery and shortly established a park beyond the east wall. In 1905 another piece of the peripheral tract was turned over to the Tennessee Militia for raising an armory, stables, and a riding hall. Part of this land was a slough and later was filled in by CCC workers, while a portion to the west in 1927 was authorized by the War Department for use as a city pound. The National Guard moved from the site in

---

2. Chattanooga Times, September 12, 1933; Randolph to National Park Service Director Arno B. Cammerer, September 23, 1933. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Superintendent's Narrative Reports, 1934-1942 Box.
Between 1933 and 1945 the National Park Service maintained the cemetery—repairing roads, painting, repointing walls, etc.—although the Quartermaster Corps of the Army continued to provide headstones, arrange burials, and handle disbursements. In 1935 Park Service officials aided German authorities in the erection of a monument to German prisoners-of-war buried there during World War I. During World War II, however, the condition of the cemetery deteriorated and, said one critic, became "a disgrace to the veterans buried there." The Chattanooga American Legion mounted an effort to have the cemetery returned to War Department supervision, and in 1945 the tract was duly transferred back to the War Department. The action was considered "typical of the endeavor of the [National Park] Service to concentrate its activities in the fields primarily covered by the basic act establishing it."

Through the middle 1930s Superintendent Randolph made occasional trips to his other areas of responsibility, notably Stones River, near Murfreesboro, Tennessee. Funds had to be expended to maintain the new areas as well as continue upkeep on buildings and equipment at Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Many employees

---

3. Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, January 10, 1940. NA, RG 79. There are several private cemeteries located on Chickamauga Battlefield: The Hunt Family Cemetery, Patrick Cemetery, Snodgrass Private Cemetery, and Dyer and Merciers Cemetery. Additionally, one soldier is buried on the field. He was Private John Ingraham, Company K, First Confederate Regiment, Georgia Volunteers, who was killed on September 19, 1863. "Graves on Chickamauga Battlefield." Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Park Card File.


lived in buildings scattered throughout the park and its component reservations and paid rent for the structures with deductions from their salaries. A major change took place on June 23, 1936, when park administrative facilities were moved into a new Administration Building at the north entrance along Lafayette Road from their previous location in the Chattanooga post office building. The new structure provided offices for the Superintendent, his administrative staff, and museum and historical personnel, besides space for a library and museum exhibits. Randolph occupied the building for little more than a year. By that time the rigors of the past had taken their toll and he suffered a nervous breakdown from the weight of work and responsibility. Randolph had been park superintendent since 1911. On August 31, 1937, he retired, but remained in his home at Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park until his death a few weeks later.

Randolph's successor, likewise to enjoy a lengthy tenure at the park, was Charles S. Dunn, who joined the staff shortly after Randolph retired. Dunn had served with the U.S. Forest Service in North Carolina and Virginia since 1915. Joining the National Park Service in 1930, he worked with the CCC camps before becoming superintendent of Shiloh National Military Park in Tennessee. He would remain as superintendent of Chickamauga and Chattanooga until 1961. Dunn's long administration of the park, while productive, was marked by controversy and clouded


10. Dunn died at eighty-eight on December 1, 1981. Courier, The National Park Service Newsletter (February, 1982).
by stormy relationships with his superiors. Early in his stewardship Dunn presided over development of a site identification project on the Civil War Atlanta Campaign designed to provide interpretive features outside the park, and final construction of a stone memorial to Adolph Ochs on Lookout Mountain.

In 1940 a ten-cent admission charge was approved at Point Park for persons sixteen or older. The fee was not assessed until 1941 after turnstiles had been installed, but its implementation caused a minor uproar in Chattanooga, where the charge was viewed as discriminatory. Chattanoogans, having footed the bill for much of the development of Lookout Mountain, believed they were now being forced to pay again, and the issue touched off a debate over Dunn's administration. The superintendent hoped that the fee, for one thing, would discourage citizen guides from entering Point Park for the purpose of soliciting business. Many of these commercial guides dressed to approximate Park Service personnel and unwary tourists were often approached by them. The National Park Service offered free guide service and the presence of the commercial guides proved confusing and somewhat misrepresenting. Moreover, the civilian guides often knew little about the history they endeavored to explain to visitors. Eventually the guides were excluded

11. See, for example, the dispute between Dunn and National Park Service officials arising over the removal of a CCC camp at Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park in 1939, a conflict for which Dunn was reprimanded and briefly suspended from duty. Conrad Wirth to J.R. White, August 17, 1939, and Cammerer to First Assistant Secretary, October 6, 1939. NA, RG 79.


13. White to Dunn, March 13, 1940. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. General Correspondence File 1934-1944; Dunn to Director, June 24, 1941, in ibid.; Demaray to Dunn, May 22, 1941, in ibid.; Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, July 12, 1941. NA, RG 79; Raleigh Crumbliss to Demaray, August 12, 1941. NA, RG 79; Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, September 10, 1941. NA, RG 79.
by National Park Service regulations forbidding the conduct of business in a park area. The commercial guides were required to bring their parties to the Point Park entrance then turn them over to uniformed park guides for the tour of the Point.\textsuperscript{14}

Other administrative developments in the mid-1940s included an unsuccessful congressional attempt to change the name of the park to Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Historical Park. This was opposed by Dunn as violating the original conditions under which the park was established, notably "the preservation of the fields more for military value than for history."\textsuperscript{15} In 1945 the Chattanooga National Cemetery was returned to War Department management,\textsuperscript{16} and a local union of the American Federation of Government Employees was organized at the park.\textsuperscript{17} More attention was given to building a guide program, and in 1948 the incorporation of the community of Fort Oglethorpe and the adoption of zoning restrictions were viewed as a positive advantage for park concerns.\textsuperscript{18} Another change was the approved transfer to the

\textsuperscript{14} Ronald F. Lee to G.A. Moskey, June 20, 1940. NA, RG 79; Chief Counsel to Lee, July 19, 1940. NA, RG 79; Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, September 11, 1940. NA, RG 79; Demaray to Estes Kefauver, September 12, 1940. NA, RG 79.

\textsuperscript{15} Dunn to Regional Director, Region One, December 27, 1943. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Miscellaneous Box. Another unsuccessful attempt to change the name of the park, this time to Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Battlefield, occurred in 1968. U.S. Congressional Record, Vol. CXIV, Part 20, September 16, 1968, p. 26940.


Georgia Department of Parks of maintenance responsibility for the Atlanta Campaign roadside markers and the New Echota Marker. When in early 1950 the local press presented allegations about the "unsightly condition" of the park, the Chattanooga Chamber of Commerce sent a committee to investigate. The committee came away impressed with Superintendent Dunn's positive efforts "in maintaining the natural beauty of the area" and particularly pleased with "the plan of scattering picnicking throughout the area." In 1955 Dunn presided over inception of a cooperative agreement with the Association for the Preservation of Tennessee Antiquities relative to the restoration, furnishing, and exhibition of the Cravens House.

Dunn's retirement occurred October 31, 1961. Early in 1962 John O. Cook was appointed his successor and transferred from Arizona, where he had served as superintendent at several parks. Under Cook's leadership several innovations were made. From February, 1962, forward the Lookout Mountain portion of the park functioned as a district in the charge of a supervisory park ranger. Cook later introduced an in-depth interpretive program utilizing firearms demonstrations, cannon exhibits, and guided walking tours of the battlefield. He refurbished horse trails and established new ones in the park, and with the assistance of local civic organizations laid out new hiking trails. In 1963 the Civil War centennial was observed with special events involving ten states making


presentations at the park. Another important event was the designation of Point Park as a Federal recreation area under the Land and Water Conservation Fund Act of 1965. Proceeds from admission fees, raised to fifty cents in 1966, were to go to the fund to aid in purchasing other Federal and state recreation sites. The increased fee was not popular and probably accounted for a marked drop in visitation at Point Park in 1966 and 1967. Late in 1968 the park temporarily adopted the policy of closing Point Park and Chickamauga Battlefield on Thursdays and Fridays after cutbacks in Federal permanent positions caused reductions in the park staff.

In June 1969, Donald K. Guiton, a career employee with service in Wyoming, South Dakota, Utah, and Colorado, was designated to replace Superintendent Cook, who was reassigned to the Southwest Regional Office. Guiton favored dropping the entrance fee to Point Park and eventually suspended it during the off-season. He also appointed Roy Evenson unit manager for Lookout Mountain, responsible for all operations there, including interpretation and maintenance. Guiton further directed the erection of mileage signposts on hiking trails on the mountain. In the early 1970s the park employed guides as part of the National Youth


Corps program both at Chickamauga Battlefield and Point Park. Work-study programs were also initiated to help in developing and maintaining trails. In 1973 Rolland Swain became unit manager of Point Park and directed his efforts towards making the Lookout Mountain site separate from the rest of the park. During the year visitation increased for the park, with some 14½ million persons in attendance. Also, a new master plan for the park was started under the guidance of National Park Service personnel from the Denver Service Center. Progress on this document became delayed, however, and stretched over several years.

In July 1975, Superintendent Guiton was transferred to Florida. Robert L. Deskins, assistant superintendent at Mammoth Cave National Park, Kentucky, succeeded Guiton. A West Virginia native, Deskins had worked with the Job Corps at Mammoth Cave and had recently completed the Department of the Interior management development program. His staff at Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park consisted of about thirty employees with additional staff added during summer periods. Changes during Deskin's tenure included the start of Federal fee collection at the Cravens House and transfer of on-site interpretive programs there to the Park Service from the Association for Preservation of Tennessee Antiquities. A major reorganization of management took place in 1977 when the Interpretive and Resource Management Divisions were combined under Park Historian Edward E. Tinney. Russell Cave


National Monument, Alabama, was placed administratively under control of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, and Ranger John Mapel was transferred there as unit manager. Another significant development occurred in 1976 when Superintendent Deskins inaugurated the "concert in the parks" series, wherein the Chattanooga Symphony Orchestra conducted several performances at Wilder Field. The programs, while entertaining, were in later years subjected to criticism by persons who believed that the park's purpose had been compromised. 31

In 1979 Deskins was reassigned back to Mammoth Cave National Park. National Park Service Director William J. Whalen selected Merideth Ann Belkov to succeed him. Like Deskins, Belkov was a graduate of the Department of the Interior management training program. She had formerly served as chief of visitor services at Washington's National Visitor Center and before that had worked for the city's recreation department. 32 Thus far, Belkov's administration has had to contend with circumstances stemming from general economic recession and budget cutbacks. In 1980 and 1981 reductions were made in the number of both permanent and seasonal positions, although most park programs went unchanged. 33 The decade of the 1980s clearly promised to be one of challenge, innovation, and frugality for those charged with determining the park's course.

B. Park Development

Park development over the years of National Park Service administration has been constant and ever-changing. During the first


years of the Great Depression the park gave employment to several hundred men for three months in a clean-up program sponsored by the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. 34 Perhaps the most significant construction was the erection of the Administration Building during the early 1930s. This structure, built of Briar Hill Stone with slate roof and with woodwork of cypress and pine, was a Public Works Project (PWA) completed by the Ray M. Lee Company of Atlanta at a cost of $53,939.92. The building contained a large reception room in the center and two wings. The north wing contained rooms for park guides, historians, and patrolmen, besides a library; the south wing contained administrative offices. 35 Other construction at the same time included raising a brick utility building north of Dyer Road, laying a 1,500-foot sewer line from the Administration Building to the Superintendent's residence and the Hitching Post, paving the grounds around the Administration Building, and building component maintenance facilities. 36 In addition, plans were drawn for completing trail location maps for Lookout Mountain, Point Park, and Chickamauga Park, 37 and development plans for Point Park and the Cravens House were in preparation. 38 The National Cemetery at Chattanooga also drew attention, and during the 1930s labor provided by the park and by CCC workers supplemented that of the cemetery staff

34. *Chattanooga Times*, November 13, 1933.


in filling a health-menacing slough outside the cemetery's west wall, a
task that required the removal of a portion of that wall.39 Other
maintenance activities during the 1930s involved oiling road surfaces and
mowing historical fields in the park.40 In 1939 a six-year master plan
was adopted that envisioned the restoration of the battlefields, to embrace
planting or clearing, to correct those areas deemed not representative of
the battle sites of 1863. Furthermore, trails obliterated over the years
were to be reopened as bridle paths and roads without historical
significance were to be closed. As none of the existing historical
structures in the park was present in 1863, Park Service officials
proposed removing the buildings (including employee homes) and marking
the sites of all original structures with bronze tablets. Only the marking
of sites was accomplished, however. Interpretive exhibits were to be
erected at key points along park trails.41

One project came to dominate all others in the late 1930s. This was
the conception by Chattanoogans to build a memorial to the late Adolph S.
Ochs, who had been a prime contributor to the park and community
through much of his life. As principal mover behind the development of
Chattanooga-Lookout Mountain Park, subsequently donated after his death
to the National Park Service as an adjunct to Chickamauga and
Chattanooga National Military Park, Ochs deserved an appropriate
memorial. A committee of citizens was formed and succeeded in enlisting
support for a plan to build a museum-observatory at Point Park, a plan
which Park Service authorities fully endorsed.42 In May 1938, the

39. Dunn to Regional Director, Region One, January 8, 1944. Federal
Archives and Records Center, Philadelphia. Record Group 79. National
Park Service, General Correspondence File 1934-1944, Chickamauga and
Chattanooga National Military Park.

40. Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, July 14, 1938. NA, RG
79.

41. Dunn to Regional Director, Region One, July 6, 1939. Chickamauga
and Chattanooga National Military Park. Interpretive Features, 1939-1953
Box.

42. Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, August 5, 1936. NA,
Ochs died in April, 1935. Rossville Open Gate, April 12, 1935.

100
Service approved the proposal. Soon after the memorial committee turned over $12,000 to the National Park Service for construction of the "Adolph S. Ochs Observatory-Museum" at Point Park. Work started in 1939 with the CCC providing much of the labor and the project under direction of architects from the Region One (Richmond) headquarters of the National Park Service. Stone for the project was transported from a location on Lookout Mountain, a few miles south of Point Park. The memorial, built on the site of Linn's old photo studio, was dedicated on November 12, 1940, with Vice Chancellor Alex Guerry, University of the South, presiding, and journalism author Elmer Davis as principal speaker.

Changes continued into the 1940s. In 1941 a park master plan was approved, although National Park Service Director Newton B. Drury rejected requests for building contact stations at Sherman Reservation, Orchard Knob, and Skyuka Springs, and for construction of employee residences in the park. A weather station was built at the Snodgrass Tower Lookout, and the observation towers at the Bragg and DeLong Reservations were dismantled. In 1942 permission was given the Southeastern Pipe Line Company of Atlanta, Georgia, to lay a subsurface line for transporting petroleum products, and in that year provisions were made to allow hay in the park to be cut and sold by the highest


45. Drury to Regional Director, Region One, October 10, 1941. Federal Archives and Records Center, Philadelphia. RG 79.

bidder, thus freeing park workmen for other duties. 47 And in conjunction with the war effort a scrap metal drive was held in the autumn of 1942 that netted over 205 tons, including broken historical tablets, a large number of surplus cast iron shells, and an old boiler. A proposal to scrap the metal from existing park monuments was not acted upon. 48 In 1947 a program of trimming trees and foliage to improve the vistas in the park was prepared in accordance with recommendations of regional personnel. About this time, too, recommendations were made for razing Cravens House on Lookout Mountain which had become dilapidated. Instead, however, extensive repairs were made to the structure. 49

Substantial construction occurred at the park in the 1950s. In 1953 the John Martin Company of Chattanooga registered the low bid of $63,400 and received a contract for building a "museum wing addition" on the Administration Building. The work was completed in February of the


following year. Other construction involved the location of a picnic area along Sanders Road, building a parking area and foot trails at Signal Point, and completion of comfort stations there. In 1955 a Lookout Mountain Picnic Area formally opened for public use and the parking area at the Administration Building was enlarged. Construction at Signal Point was finished in 1958, and a sewage disposal system was completed at Point Park by 1961. That year also witnessed repairs to the Kelly and Brotherton Houses on the Chickamauga field.

Similar developments proceeded through the 1960s. In 1962 the ninety-eight-year-old "Hitching Post," a cabin across from park headquarters that years earlier had been a tea room and restaurant, was torn down and its lumber sent to build a caretaker's home at Cravens House on Lookout Mountain. New benches were placed along trails at Point Park, and a new lighting system was completed in the Ochs museum. "Little by little," wrote Superintendent Cook, "this important visitor contact point is losing its jail-like appearance and is beginning to resemble a NPS museum." In addition, parking areas at Brotherton House and Snodgrass Hill were broadened, and a footpath traced at the top of Snodgrass Hill to aid visitors. Other projects soon in progress


involved construction of trailside exhibits at Signal Point and Wilder Tower and opening the Blue Beaver Hiking Trail on Lookout Mountain. Tentative long-range plans in 1965 called for building a wing for exhibits on the Administration Building, a visitor center at Point Park, and a contact station at Sherman Reservation. The latter place had become "a jungle, a hangout at night for teenagers," and concerned Chattanoogans urged that a ranger be stationed there on a full-time basis. In 1966 construction and paving of the tour road was accomplished, and the following year the park employed Neighborhood Youth Corps workers from Chattanooga in clearing vistas, improving trails, and policing the grounds.

These activities continued during the early 1970s. A "Playing Field" was planned for the area near Wilder Tower, and in 1972 removal of historical markers and cannon along Lafayette Road (U.S. Highway 27) occurred in preparation for a relocation of that route. Several more tour roads were made one-way, and traffic signs were installed. Operations in 1974 included the adaptation of the ranger residence on Lookout Mountain into an office and renewal of the cooperating agreement with the Association for Preservation of Tennessee Antiquities regarding the interpretive use of Cravens House. In 1975, as part of the new


General Management Plan (master plan) for the park, a transportation study began looking to improve the interpretive experience of visitors and determine feasible alternative routes for U.S. Highway 27 and its non-visitor traffic. During the year washed-out trails on Lookout Mountain underwent rehabilitation, and in 1976 the Ochs museum at Point Park was refurbished inside and out and new exhibits installed. Similar maintenance projects on the trails of Lookout Mountain continued in the early 1980s with members of the Youth Conservation Corps (YCC) performing valuable service.60

In 1976 Superintendent Deskins filed a "Statement for Management" for Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. This document provided a synopsis of the condition of the park at the time, and ably presented the immediate challenge that it faced in the future:

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park is subjected to intense recreational pressures leading to crowding and non-conforming uses which are often in direct conflict with the original purpose of the Park. It is bisected by a major U.S. Highway which is the main thoroughfare through the western portion of Georgia when traveling north to south. The remainder of the park in Tennessee, especially the outlying areas, are faced by streets, roads, residential and commercial structures. The major single unit of the Park (Chickamauga Battlefield) is constantly forced with uses incompatible with the historical theme of the area.61


Clearly, the park’s location in a highly urbanized setting threatened its deviation from the course charted in 1890, promoting philosophical as well as practical questions regarding its direction in the future.

C. Land Acquisition and Boundaries

As in all national parks, matters of land acquisition and disposition have been of prime importance at Chickamauga and Chattanooga. When the National Park Service assumed administration of the park in 1933 the land area totaled some 5,533 acres. Considerable changes have occurred in the intervening years; today the park area encompasses 8,095.41 acres, of which 16.79 are non-Federal land.

The 1930s proved to be an era of expansion for many national parks, including Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. The gift in 1935 of nearly 3,000 acres embracing Chattanooga-Lookout Mountain Park through the efforts of Adolph and Milton Ochs comprised an addition totaling more than half the national military park’s then existing acreage. Further donations by the town of Lookout Mountain (Sunset Park and Spring Creek Park) and various individuals between 1936 and 1940 added several more acres. And in a 1939 offer of a donation of five acres by the town of Signal Mountain subsequently helped in the improvement of the park unit and installation of geological exhibits.

there. Acceptance of this small tract, approved by Congress in 1942, was nonetheless delayed by legal complications until 1948. The Government reciprocated for these parcels with small conveyances to Catoosa and Dade Counties, Georgia, which reduced overall park acreage.

In 1938 a boundary survey was projected for the park. It was during this period that park administrators conceived a plan to extend the east boundary of Chickamauga Battlefield to Chickamauga Creek. The lands there were of historical importance and the plan was tentatively approved pending passage of requisite legislation. This came in 1940 with Georgia Congressman Malcolm C. Tarver introducing a bill for an appropriation of $125,000 to implement the acquisition by purchase or


64. Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, August 17, 1938. NA, RG 79; White to Acting Regional Director, Region One, May 17, 1939. Federal Archives and Records Center, Philadelphia. RG 79; Demaray to Tarver, June 14, 1939, in ibid.
condemnation proceedings. But President Franklin D. Roosevelt vetoed the measure, citing his belief that the acquisition should be made from donations of property and money rather than from public funds. 65

Several small donations of property were made to the park in the early 1940s, including the Ochs Gateway tract on Lookout Mountain. Likewise, more property deemed inconsequential to the park's interest was given over to Tennessee and Georgia. In 1943 some 310 acres were conveyed to Dade County, Georgia, for use in a state park. 66 Boundary studies were conducted in 1945 on the west slope of Lookout Mountain. Beginning in 1946 a plan was drawn for alleviating the parking congestion at Point Park by Government purchase of property lying south of the unit. 67 Also during the 1940s attempts were made to enlarge the acreage of the Signal Mountain tract to permit development of trails and parking facilities. Legislation passed Congress in 1942 authorizing acceptance of a donation of land from the Town of Signal Mountain. 68 The Signal


Mountain Garden Club spearheaded the project, but acquisition by the Government was delayed by litigation until 1948, when approximately five acres were turned over to the National Park Service.\(^6^9\) Construction of the parking area and a comfort station was completed in 1956, exhibits were installed in 1964, and the Signal Point unit was formally dedicated two years later.\(^7^0\)

A most significant land matter arose concurrently with these improvements. This involved the acquisition of land from Fort Oglethorpe, designated as surplus property by the Army. Regional personnel recommended acquiring all the land on the reservation, particularly all that up to the north side of the parade ground. Brick residences on the tract might be utilized for park employee housing. The attainment of the entire fort tract was justified on the basis of its historical associations with Chickamauga Battlefield.\(^7^1\) Acquisition was viewed as a priority right to protect the park against encroachment by private enterprise. Moreover, the land had originally belonged to the park before the fort was established. In 1947, however, the War Assets Administration proposed giving the National Park Service only a strip of

\(\text{---}
\)


land north of the park along Reed's Bridge Road, a total of about 100 acres. Technically, the land lay "generally north of the present south line of Fort Oglethorpe and westward from the southeast corner thereof." Included were three buildings containing five sets of quarters. A bill for this purpose passed Congress, was signed by President Harry S. Truman, and became effective October 26, 1948. The remaining fort property was sold for home sites. 72

Another local tract gaining attention by Park Service personnel at this time was the Moccasin Bend area of the Tennessee River, west of Chattanooga and directly below Point Park. A group of Chattanooga citizens hoped to acquire Moccasin Bend for a municipal park, a project Superintendent Dunn supported because it would insure preservation of "the aesthetic view from our park and preclude factory occupation of the area." 73 Efforts to acquire the property at Moccasin Bend began in 1943 and lasted into the 1950s. By 1949 a plan had evolved to add the area to Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park with the financial aid of the State of Tennessee, Hamilton County, Chattanooga, and private donations. According to National Park Service Director Newton B. Drury, "city and county would each contribute $50,000, the State $100,000, and private donors the balance of the approximate $250,000


cost." In 1950 legislation was enacted in Congress authorizing the addition to park lands of 400 acres and was approved by the President. Next year the Tennessee legislature passed an act to acquire the Moccasin Bend area for a national park and funds for the purpose were so budgeted. Preparations were made by the City of Chattanooga to condemn lands beyond city limits for park purposes. But Moccasin Bend never was acquired; the administration that entered office in Tennessee in 1953 opposed the movement, blocked payment of the State's funds, and the project shortly succumbed a victim of Tennessee politics.

Major land transactions involving the park declined following the Moccasin Bend episode. During the early 1960s further attempts to obtain land to build a visitor center and a parking lot at Point Park met with strong opposition from Lookout Mountain residents. In conjunction with a boundary realignment in 1965 plans were made for eventual disposal of 160 acres of nonhistorical land lying northeast of Chickamauga Battlefield. Park officials still hoped to extend the south boundary of the park to Chickamauga Creek and favored an exchange of properties in the affected


Over the next two years bills seeking this end were introduced in Congress by Representative John W. Davis of Georgia. In 1969, the National Park Service purchased three tracts south of the park that completed park acreage to Chickamauga Creek. Soon after Congress passed, and the President approved, a measure authorizing disposal of the unwanted northeast parcel to Catoosa County, Georgia, for use in building a high school. This transaction was completed with conveyance of 160 acres to the Catoosa County Board of Public Education in 1971 and 1972.

More recent developments regarding land matters include the successful campaign of a Lookout Mountain civic group called Help Our National Park to prevent commercial development on two adjacent Lookout Mountain parcels. In 1972 the group was instrumental in arranging with


the Nature Conservancy the donation of the threatened acreage to Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. During 1973, 1974, and 1975 a Bureau of Land Management Survey of park holdings on Lookout Mountain was completed and in the following year about twenty-five boundary markers were placed. This important survey was conducted to accurately determine the boundaries of the unit's 2,800 acres. In 1976 some small lots were turned over to local property owners who had challenged Government claims to them. Also, certain roads leading out of the park were closed to discourage private development on adjoining lands. The most recent major land developments concerned the 1977 donation by the town of Lookout Mountain of nearly three acres encompassing Sunset Rock, and the acquisition, through the privately-endowed National Parks Foundation, of the property fronting on Point Park, including a shop, a residence, and a parking area, all to be used for visitor orientation purposes. Cost of the 8-acre Point Park tract was $265,000. Another acre of property was authorized for addition to Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park in 1980.

D. Roads

Under National Park Service administration road development and improvement continued at Chickamauga and Chattanooga from the 1930s to


In 1933 there were 72.43 miles of roads in the park, with some $510,000 earmarked for maintenance following transfer from the War Department. But early in 1934 an agreement concluded with Catoosa County, Georgia, placed maintenance of all of Ringgold Road outside the park with the county once that highway was improved. The National Park Service contracted for its regrading and resurfacing. In 1934 and 1935 improvements were completed on Alexander Bridge and several approach roads; some roads and trails were obliterated, while paving of parts of the Reeds Bridge and Lafayette roads was accomplished. Several miles of roadways were graveled and oiled in 1935 by workers from Emergency Conservation camps located in the park. In 1936 Superintendent Randolph observed that the road system has been very much improved with Public Works funds administered by the Bureau of Public Roads of the United States Department of Agriculture. Another transfer of an approach highway occurred in 1938 with conveyance to Walker County, Georgia, of the McLemore Cove Road.

During the early 1940s work began in surveying and improving the Glass Mill Road along with others in the park with the aid of the Public Roads Administration. Most of the construction was completed under

87. Superintendent's Annual Report for 1934. NA, RG 79; Chattanooga Times, October 20, 1933.


89. Superintendent's Annual Report for 1936. NA, RG 79.

90. G.A. Moskey to Dunn, October 17, 1939, citing approval of agreement, December 15, 1937. Federal Archives and Records Center, Philadelphia. RG 79.
contract with private firms. In 1948 certain remaining approach highways were transferred to the State of Georgia; these consisted of the Lafayette Extension Road south of the park, the Reeds Bridge Road to the east, and the Lafayette Road to Rossville north to the Tennessee line. Simultaneously, the Vittetoe-Chickamauga Road southwest of the park, the Lee and Gordon Mill Road, and part of the Glass Mill Road were conveyed to Walker County, Georgia. The road portions transferred totaled ten and one-half miles. The policy of relinquishing possession of Government roads continued into the next decade. In 1954 several park-owned streets in the community of Chickamauga (formerly Crawfish Springs) were deeded to the town. The Government donated $50,000 to Chickamauga for maintaining the streets.

Longtime efforts to relocate U.S. Highway 27 continued during the 1950s and 1960s. For years unsuccessful attempts had been made to route through traffic, especially trucks, around the park on alternate highways to eliminate congestion and danger to park visitors. In the early 1960s the objective of the Mission 66 program facet for Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park was relocation of U.S. 27. Resisting proposals to build a four-lane highway across park land also occupied Service personnel, but elimination of the old road bisecting

91. Hillary A. Tolson to Tarver, August 27, 1940. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79; Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, September 10, 1941. NA, RG 79.


Chickamauga Battlefield was of paramount concern under a master plan prepared in 1964. That plan envisioned relocating the highway to skirt the west boundary of the park and restoring the battlefield to its 1863 appearance. National Park Service authorities agreed to finance much of the construction should Georgia highway officials approve it. During the late summer of 1966 the state began a preliminary survey for the relocation of the road. By then it was planned to build the new four-lane highway for commuters to the west, retaining the old road for park visitors. This plan contemplated the removal of seventeen stone monuments, one of them weighing forty-two tons, from the path of the newly projected highway onto adjacent ground. In addition to the monuments, part of a road, a parking area, and a trail at Glenn Hill near Wilder Tower were removed in 1966. Public hearings were held in 1967, and in his annual report for that year Superintendent Cook summed up as follows:

The relocation of U.S. Highway 27 was brought one step closer to reality in 1967 with the completion of a preliminary survey to determine the exact route. It now remains for the State of Georgia to continue the project. Highway 27 bisects Chickamauga Battlefield. When it is relocated it will skirt the western edges of the park and separate visitors from commuter traffic with greater safety resulting for all. Relocation will also


reduce nighttime access to the park which will significantly reduce vandalism and other protection problems.\footnote{Superintendent's Annual Report for 1967. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Annual Reports File.}

From that point forward the road project met successive delays stemming largely from legal compliance requirements of the Advisory Council on Historic Preservation. Although an Environmental Impact Statement financed by the National Park Service for completion by the State of Georgia was underway in 1977, the entire project was given a lower priority by the Georgia legislature that year. Meantime, necessary historical and cultural surveys of alternate routes ordered by the Advisory Council additionally slowed progress.\footnote{Superintendent's Annual Reports for 1972 and 1977. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Annual Reports File; Deskins, "Statement for Management," 1976; Transportation Study, part II, 11-12.} Contingent on the relocation of U.S. Highway 27, the park hoped to revise its battlefield tour route and develop a tram system for guided tours of the park. While public hearings went on regarding the matter, park officials concerned themselves with installing bicycle paths and new trail signs in 1979 and 1980. Budget cuts in 1981 again stalled the relocation of Highway 27, and in August, 1982, Secretary of the Interior James Watt decreed that the thoroughfare through the park would not be widened to four lanes.\footnote{Catoosa County News, July 26, 1979; Walker County Messenger, February 6, 1980; Superintendent's Annual Report for 1980. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Annual Reports File; Chattanooga News-Free Press, January 7, 1981; Chattanooga Times, July 13, 1981; Chattanooga Times, August 21, 1982.}

E. Civilian Conservation Corps

Much of the road construction at Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park during the 1930s and early 1940s was tied in with other work projects completed by Civilian Conservation Corps personnel under the Emergency Conservation Works Administration. In June 1933,
two 200-men camps were authorized for the park. These were to be administered by the War Department but supervised by the National Park Service which was then about to assume management of the area. 102 The first camp, occupied by black workers and complete with mess halls, kitchens, and baths, was placed at Fort Oglethorpe, just outside the park, and was called Camp Booker T. Washington. Superintendent Randolph estimated that the men would help in "grubbing out underbrush, trimming and thinning out the trees, taking down dead timber and other miscellaneous work in beautifying the grounds, caring for the roads, trails and etc." 103 Some of their labor went to repair roads and general clean up projects at Point Park. Members of the Booker T. Washington Camp were shortly divided into CCC Camps MP-1 and MP-2, at Chickamauga Park (Fort Oglethorpe). Another CCC camp, known as Camp MP-5, was organized that autumn at Chattanooga-Lookout Mountain Park and contained a large number of white forestry workers from Idaho and New York. 104 This unit was named Camp Adolph Ochs. Later, a Civil Works Administration facility was founded on the west side of Lookout Mountain and was named Camp Demaray. This camp soon became CCC Camp MP-6. Crews from both camps planted bushes, dogwood, and other shrubbery along the roads on the mountain, laid concrete sidewalks, and built benches, picnic tables, and stone ovens. A retaining wall was built around Point Park, and gutters and sidewalks were placed there. A number of men from the mountain camps were assigned to the park to provide lectures and guide service to visitors. 105

102. Horace A. Albright to Randolph, June 2, 1933. NA, RG 79.

103. Randolph to Albright, June 7, 1933. Ibid. For entertainment some of the men staged wrestling matches at Fort Oglethorpe on Saturday nights. Rossville Open Gate, June 2, 1933.

104. Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Reports, October 6, 1933, and November 6, 1933. NA, RG 79; Chattanooga News, October 20, 1933.

Meantime, the Chickamauga Park camps worked to check erosion, remove stumps, mow the fields, prune and remove dead timber, open fire trails, and repair roads. \(^{106}\) Total strength of the four CCC camps in 1935 was about 700 men. Work programs were coordinated by Emergency Conservation Works Administration personnel stationed at park headquarters. \(^{107}\)

During 1935 scheduled CCC work involved grading soil around park monuments, laying flagstone walks at the DeLong and Bragg Reservations, repairing bridges, and constructing a horse trail on Lookout Mountain. Other projects entailed planting more Dogwood trees and removing a large number of trees from around Wilder Tower. \(^{108}\) Early in 1936 one of the camps on the Fort Oglethorpe reservation, MP-2, was disbanded. \(^{109}\) The remaining unit at Chickamauga Park spent the balance of the year planting trees, maintaining roads, preventing erosion, and adjusting slopes, while the Lookout Mountain camps built more fire trails, erected a cable guard along the highway, and undertook development of several scenic and historical trails. \(^{110}\) In 1937 men from the various camps

---


110. Superintendent's Annual Report for 1936. NA, RG 79; Frost to Director, October 1, 1936. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79.
constructed a bridge across Lookout Creek near Skyuka Springs, built a foot trail between Point Park and Cravens House, and planted trees around the Administration Building. In September Camp MP-5 was disbanded, shortly followed by Camp MP-1, as the Civilian Conservation Corps program for the park gradually concluded. Only Camp MP-6 on the west side of Lookout Mountain remained; because of insufficient work this camp, too, was eventually terminated on October 1, 1939. However, CCC activities continued through the services of a nearby unit in Tennessee, and late in 1940 plans were made for establishing a new camp at the park. In 1941 CCC Camp Chickamauga-Chattanooga National Military Park, Tennessee NP-4, was set up on Lookout Mountain and continued much of the fire protection work started earlier. The camp was closed in April, 1942, the last CCC association with the park.

F. Park Protection

Law enforcement and protection remained an important duty at the park after its transfer to the National Park Service. The problem of livestock control was partly alleviated when all cattle were prohibited from grazing on park lands after January 1, 1935. But repeated incidents of theft and vandalism plagued officials throughout the 1930s and 1940s. For example, in 1934 cannonballs composing the shell monuments had to be


112. E.M. Lisle to Director, June 13, 1941. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79; Fred T. Johnston to Cammerer, November 18, 1940, in ibid.

113. Wirsching to Regional Director, Region One, December 3, 1941. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79; Donald C. Hazlett to Regional Director, Region One, August 22, 1941, in ibid.; Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, May 11, 1942. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Superintendent's Narrative Reports, 1934-1942 Box.
spot welded together to curb thefts of the relic ordnance. And in 1940 park rangers were kept busy watching for persons stealing small pine and cedar trees during the Christmas season.\textsuperscript{114} More serious problems, such as the discharge of raw sewage onto park lands by residents and private businesses on Lookout Mountain, also drew the attention of park authorities. Threatened court action prompted settlement of the matter by one offending enterprise in 1947.\textsuperscript{115} Generally, however, park law enforcement personnel have concerned themselves with a myriad of petty offenses, such as disorderly conduct and desecration and damage to the monuments. In 1967 the Illinois and Maryland monuments were damaged, the latter most severely. In 1981 and 1982 more vandalism occurred to monuments located on Missionary Ridge. Incidents of poaching and automobile accidents were also happening with greater frequency.\textsuperscript{116}

\textsuperscript{114} Demaray to Director, July 27, 1934. NA, RG 79; Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Reports, January 8, 1935, and January 10, 1940, in \textit{ibid}.

\textsuperscript{115} Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Reports, July 12, 1941, and October 13, 1947. NA, RG 79.

CHAPTER IV: THE MONUMENTS

As the first of its kind in the country, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park promoted the practice of monumentalization, i.e., memorialization in stone, started at Gettysburg and subsequently followed in most other national military parks. The 1890 enabling legislation specifically addressed the matter of such commemoration. The Federal Government would finance the erection of monuments honoring participant Regular Army Units; similarly, through mutual agreement, concerned states were allowed to raise suitable memorials honoring the 1863 service of their respective units at Chickamauga and Chatanooga. To insure the integrity of the historic ground, proposed permanent monuments were to be approved by the Secretary of War.¹ From the time of the park's establishment until its dedication in 1895, groups of veterans were ushered over the fields to help accurately determine the placement of the monuments. Between 1891, when the first monument was erected, and 1977, when the latest one was erected, some 615 memorials to the various participant organizations were placed in the park.

The movement to position monuments at Chickamauga and Chattanooga had been proposed even before the legislation creating the park was introduced in Congress. In the spring of 1890 Secretary of War Redfield Proctor had turned down one request to erect a memorial from surviving members of the 115th Illinois Volunteer Infantry Regiment.² Later, after the park legislation had passed Congress, several private groups initiated proposals to build monuments on the field. One of these was composed of Indiana veterans who offered to raise funds for a brigade monument at

---


² Proctor to A.B. Leeper, May 22, 1890. NA, RG 107, Letters Received, 1890, Box 4, Item 3932.
Chickamauga. These private efforts coincided with those of the National Commissioners in urging the governors of states whose troops served at Chickamauga and Chattanooga to appoint provisional state commissions to aid in the location of battle lines at the park until the various legislatures might designate permanent ones. The first state to respond was Ohio, whose General Assembly in May, 1891, passed a measure creating a commission of eight persons, all Chickamauga veterans, to assist in the marking of battlefield sites for the three cavalry regiments, ten artillery batteries, and forty-two infantry regiments that had participated at Chickamauga. The Ohio legislature appropriated $95,000 for monuments to be placed on the battlefield, along with $5,000 to compensate its state commissioners. The activities of the Ohio Commission exemplified those of other states, and were as follows:

It was . . . decided that the Commission should visit the Chickamauga field for the purpose of taking the preliminary steps in tracing out and marking the lines upon which the battle was fought, as soon as it should be advised that the National Commissioners had progressed sufficiently in clearing and preparing the grounds to admit of surveys being made. On the 25th of November, 1891, having been advised of progress in the preparation of the grounds, the Commission visited the battle field, and there met the National Commission. Plans for the prosecution of the work were then adopted, but no further action was taken by our Commission until the last days of April, 1892, when a sub-committee of the Commission went to the battle field and prosecuted the work through the month of May. During this time surveys were made and lines of battle marked. September 15, 1892, the Commission again visited the Park, upon the invitation of the National


Commission, and on this occasion it was accompanied by forty-five soldiers who had taken part in the battle, to assist in locating the sites for monuments. These members of Ohio organizations were conveyed to the battlefield, subsisted while there, and returned to their homes at the State's expense, as provided for in the law. Not more than thirty sites selected for monuments at this meeting were approved by the Government as historically correct; and not until the 15th day of May, 1894, after months of diligent labor by the Commission, and after it had conveyed other regimental representatives to the battlefield, was the last of the fifty-five sites for monuments located and approved by the Secretary of War.

Most other states were slower to respond than Ohio. Meantime, the Federal Government undertook to mark the positions occupied by Regular Army units on the battlefields. In June, 1892, eight officers representing the designated units selected appropriate sites for monuments. Each officer was to submit drawings and inscriptions for the monuments. 7 Foundations were to be laid by park employees. 8 By October, 1892, manufacture of the monument for the Nineteenth Infantry was in progress. This blue Vermont granite structure, made in Rhode Island, weighed approximately twelve tons, cost $1,500, and was one of the first monuments sculpted for the park. 9 Commissioner Kellogg at this time also sought a large number of condemned cannon balls from the Ordnance Department for use in erecting memorials to general officers killed on the battlefield, but his request met repeated delays. 10

---


8. Kellogg to Betts, August 31, 1892, in ibid.


10. Kellogg to Betts, October 28, 1892, in ibid.
While thus far only Ohio had "availed itself of the provisions of the act of Congress establishing the Park," the National Commission, to ease the financial burden for other states, agreed to record monument locations selected by the state commissions until their legislatures appropriated funds for actually erecting the memorials. "The expense to each State, therefore, will be very small for determining the locations of its troops and having these permanently marked by the National Commission until such time as the State may choose to erect monuments." 11

In 1893, however, sixteen more state commissions were approved to help locate troop positions at Chickamauga. They were: Alabama, Georgia, Illinois, Indiana, Kentucky, Louisiana, Massachusetts, Michigan, Missouri, Mississippi, New Jersey, New York, North Carolina, Tennessee, Texas, and Wisconsin. Some of these commissions, or representative from them, visited the park during the year. Members of the Minnesota Commission selected designs for five monuments to be raised for a total of $15,000 appropriated by the state assembly. 12

In 1893 the first monuments were completed on the battlefield. During May and June seven of the stone memorials honoring Regular Army units were placed after a lengthy dispute among the Commissioners over their proper location. The controversy, generated in part by members of the Ohio delegation who insisted that the "Regulars" lines were erroneous, ultimately caused a rift that ended only with the transfer of


Commissioner Kellogg, the Regular Army representative.\textsuperscript{13} Later in 1893 two more monuments for Regular Army units were erected. The cost of the nine structures did not exceed $2,000 each. They commemorated the Chickamauga service of the Fourth U.S. Cavalry; Companies H, I, and M, Fourth U.S. Artillery; Company H, Fifth U.S. Artillery; and the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Eighteenth and Nineteenth infantry regiments.\textsuperscript{14} Some progress was completed on state monuments during the year, too, with Minnesota completing a granite structure costing $2,700.\textsuperscript{15} A monumental stone tower commemorating the service of Colonel John T. Wilder's Indiana Brigade and endowed by private subscription of its veterans, begun the previous year, was raised to a height of sixty feet in 1893.\textsuperscript{16}

As state participation in the memorialization of Chickamauga accelerated, the National Commissioners late in 1893 formulated a body of regulations governing the raising of monuments. These specified that statements "of the proposed dimensions, designs, inscriptions upon, and material for all monuments, tablets or other markers, must be submitted to the Commissioners. . . ." Plans for monuments, furthermore, must provide data on measurements, elevation, and weight. All designs would be forwarded to the Secretary of War for final approval. Stone monuments were to be manufactured of granite or comparable stone, or of

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{14} Society of the Army of the Cumberland. Twenty-third Reunion, p. 62.
\item \textsuperscript{15} Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Monuments File.
\item \textsuperscript{16} Ibid.; Dedication of the Wilder Brigade Monument, p. 6.
\end{itemize}
bronze, with foundations "of material, except cement, supplied from the lands of the park. . . ." Costs for park labor to erect the monuments would be borne by the sponsoring states or organizations. Monument inscriptions were to be limited to the individual units' roles at Chickamauga and Chattanooga in 1863. 17

While these regulations were established to manage memorialization at the park, they came too late for some of the early monuments. Alexander P. Stewart, the southern member of the National Commission, strenuously objected to the use of the phrase, "The Union, it must and shall be preserved," inscribed on the monument to the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry erected at Snodgrass Hill. 18 Minnesota also built five other monuments in 1894, while Massachusetts and Ohio finished theirs. 19 State legislatures in New York, Georgia, and South Carolina took action during 1894 to raise monuments to their troops at Chickamauga and Chattanooga, 20 so that by year's end only five states--Alabama,
Connecticut, Kansas, Maryland, and West Virginia--had yet to appoint state commissions. Eight of nine pyramidal shell monuments to mark the spots where general officers or acting brigadiers of both sides fell during the fighting were built in 1894. Designed by Park Engineer Betts, the memorials were raised on masonry foundations and each contained more than 400 discarded 8-inch artillery shells filled with sand and cement. A similar monument, though smaller, was erected at the Bragg Reservation on Missionary Ridge.

As the formal dedication of the park in September, 1895, approached, monument-raising activity on the field increased. Early in the year the National Commission rejected a request to use white bronze in the monuments, citing its "cheap and unsightly appearance as compared with real bronze." Also, the Commissioners received permission from city and county authorities for the erection of monuments in the environs of Chattanooga. In preparation for the dedication, Park Historical Aid Henry V. Boynton mustered his journalism skills and prepared articles for newspapers and magazines promoting the upcoming event. His items on Chickamauga and Chattanooga appeared in Harper's Weekly and The Century Magazine, among other periodicals. In one of his endeavors Boynton summed up the status of monumentalization in the park:

Minnesota was first upon the ground with five. Thus far here are the most costly monuments, though all erected are excellent. Massachusetts came next, the first of the Eastern States. Her monument is in a prominent position on Orchard Knob. Ohio has erected fifty-five monuments at Chickamauga.

20. (cont.) Georgia State Memorial Board on Monuments and Markers Errected on Chickamauga Battlefield (Atlanta: Franklin Printing and Publishing Company, 1899), pp. 4-5; Report of the [South Carolina] Chickamauga Commission, p. 3.


23. Fullerton to Secretary of War, March 22, 1895. NA, RG 107. Letters Received, 1895. Box 27, Item 2109.

No two of these are of the same design, and all are of first-class execution. This State has also set up over fifty granite markers to indicate other positions of her troops than those designated by the monuments. For the regular regiments and batteries monuments have been erected by the government.  

In addition to the stone monuments program, the Park Commissioners began the project of marking artillery positions using discarded cannon. As of 1895 some 400 cannon acquired from the Ordnance Corps were being mounted on iron carriages and situated around the battlefields at designated locations primarily for interpretive purposes.  

Some concerns arose as to whether the park might not become littered with monuments if each unit organization were allowed to be represented on the ground. There was considerable agitation in the press for limiting the monuments so as to not detrimentally affect the beauty of the park; preferably, the corps should be "the unit of celebration." A modification of this view was promoted by the War Department "requiring monuments to separate organizations to be placed upon brigade lines of battle, except in rare instances where regiments did notable fighting when separated from their brigades." 

By the time of the dedication ceremony some $500,000 had been appropriated by the various states for locating and erecting monuments on the battlefield. Comparatively few of the states had actually erected monuments by then, however. These consisted of Ohio (56 monuments),  


29. Daily Times, September 18, 1895.
Illinois (29), Michigan (12), Wisconsin (6), Minnesota (5), Indiana (4), Kansas (3), Missouri (3), and Massachusetts (1). Yet many other monuments were in the process of being built, including those for Pennsylvania and Tennessee besides twenty-three more for Indiana.\footnote{30}

Several of the states reported delays in work by contractors or difficulties in obtaining sufficient appropriations for the monuments. The Indiana commission asked special consideration for using native oolitic limestone in place of the high-priced granite imported from New England for monuments; the National Commission allowed the change. The Georgia commission did not receive authority to mark monument positions on the field until December, 1895.\footnote{31} Formal dedication of the completed monuments took place during the park ceremonies in September, 1895, and involved the participation of governors and delegations of commissioners and veterans from represented states. At these rites the monuments were officially delivered over to the custodianship of the federal government.\footnote{32}

In the interest of further regulating the process of memorialization at Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, the Congress early in 1896 passed an act stipulating that monuments could be raised only on lands actually used during the battles of 1863 "by troops of the State which the proposed monuments are intended to commemorate, except upon those sections of the park set apart for memorials to troops which were engaged in the campaigns, but operated outside of the legal limits of the

\footnote{30. Boynton, Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, p. 18. In a unique approach, Tennessee chose not to locate its monuments on any particular site for any particular units, but to select positions honoring "the valor of Tennessee soldiery." \underline{Daily Times}, September 5, 1895.}

\footnote{31. Boynton, Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, pp. 233-34; Indiana at Chickamauga, 1863, 1900, p. 75; Kell, Report of the Georgia State Memorial Board, pp. 6-7.}

\footnote{32. \underline{Daily Times}, September 9, 1895. Generally the lands and their monuments were deeded to the Federal Government in a legal procedure. See Report of E.E. Betts, August 8, 1905. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. \underline{Betts Annual Reports 1899-1906 Box}.}
This was followed in 1897 by a law requiring that "State memorials... be placed on brigade lines of battle under the direction of the Park Commission." Meantime, monuments continued to be erected on the field of Chickamauga, including those for Tennessee. Preparations were also being made by the Georgia Commission to contract for a memorial to that state's soldiers. A highlight of 1896 was the November dedication of the New Jersey monument at the Orchard Knob Reservation. This impressive structure of Quincy granite stood over thirty-eight feet high and was completed at a cost of $5,000.

Erection of the imposing New Jersey monument represented the growing trend of the states toward raising memorials to all of their soldiers in addition to, or instead of, those to specific state volunteer organizations. Monuments to the troops of Georgia and Kentucky were dedicated in May, 1899. The former combined blue granite with bronze figures in a striking display of artistic harmony. The Kentucky Monument displayed the names of both Confederate and Union organizations from that state. One of the most impressive state


monuments was that of Illinois, erected at Bragg Reservation in 1899 for 
$20,000. This white granite structure measured twenty-one feet square at its foundation and was eighty feet high. A bronze figure of peace surmounted the structure, while bronze figures of an infantryman, an artilleryman, a cavalryman, and an engineer officer ornamented the base. Illinois also completed a smaller monument fifty-feet in height about the same time. Another impressive structure erected in 1899 was the New York Monument, near the Cravens house on Lookout Mountain. It stood sixty-five feet high and was built of Vermont granite with bronze tablets and figures as embellishment. The New York Monument was built through the subscriptions of members of the Twelfth Corps who fought in the "Battle Above the Clouds." Similarly, the Wilder Monument was the product of private initiative. Begun in 1892, progress was thwarted when a bank failed the following year and the organizers lost $1,200. In 1897 the project was revived with donations and dedication of the completed monument took place in September, 1899, along with other Indiana monuments. The work, which formed a crenelated tower, was built of Chickamauga limestone, measured eighty-five feet high, and would contain a stairway leading to an observation deck. In the base of the structure a steel safe was implanted to contain the records of the Wilder Brigade Association. Dedicated in 1900, total cost of the Wilder Monument was $9,714.27. At the end of 1899 Commission Chairman Boynton reported that 228 monuments had been placed on the field, along with various other markers.

The first years of the twentieth century saw a continuation of the memorialization started in the 1890s. South Carolina, which had delayed


41. Ibid.; Dedication of the Wilder Brigade Monument, pp. 6, 8.

its construction of a monument to its soldiers at Chickamauga, finally produced a structure of granite and bronze topped by the state's familiar palmetto tree (replaced in 1905 with a more durable stone obelisk). It was dedicated before a large crowd in May, 1901, near the foot of Snodgrass Hill. Also during the year preparations were made for the raising of monuments by Alabama and Mississippi, and for state monuments (in addition to unit memorials) by Louisiana, Indiana, Michigan, Ohio, Pennsylvania, and Virginia. New York's State Monument on Lookout Mountain was also under construction and, when completed, was "to be the most imposing military monument yet erected by any of the State commissions." In an effort to insure accuracy in the locations and inscriptions of the different state monuments, the National Commission furnished inspection blanks to hotels and transportation businesses around the park, encouraging visitors to report any perceived errors to park authorities.

In 1903 work on the New York Monument proceeded, along with construction of foundations for state memorials for Ohio (at the Ohio Reservation), Maryland (at Orchard Knob), and Iowa (at Sherman Reservation), and for a monument to a unit of Pennsylvania infantry.


46. Ibid., p. 182.
Work also started on the stairway inside the Wilder Monument. It was finished in 1904 in time for a reunion of Wilder's Brigade attended by about 1,400 veterans and their friends. The Iowa Monument and collateral Iowa memorial were dedicated in November, 1906. Built of granite, the state structure stood seventy-two feet high and had relief sculptures of three infantry soldiers at its base. Cost of the monument was $16,000. In 1908 the shell pyramid honoring Braxton Bragg was removed from the Delong Reservation to Lafayette where it was dedicated in ceremonies held on April 25.

In November, 1910, the New York Monument--called the "Peace Monument"--was dedicated at Point Park. The impressive structure, ninety-five feet high, had taken several years to complete. Composed of pink granite surmounting a broad base of Tennessee marble, the structure's shaft was tapped with bronze figures of Northern and Southern soldiers joining hands in a symbolic display of national reconciliation. The New York Monument cost nearly $80,000. Dedication ceremonies cost more than $20,000, and included attendance by some 400 veterans and a delegation of New Yorkers led by former General Daniel E.


Sickles, Chairman of the New York Commission, who had lost a leg at Gettysburg in 1863.  

Over the next few years several unusual monuments were raised in the park. In 1912 the War Department gave permission for relatives to erect a headstone in the Brock grave yard, an old private cemetary on the Chickamauga Battlefield. During the following year a 6-inch gun mount and shield recovered from the battleship U.S.S. Maine, sunk in Havana harbor in 1898, were donated to the park and an inscribed bronze tablet prepared. The gun mount was placed in Chattanooga's Union Station until 1915, when it was removed to the corner of Market and Georgia Avenues. Also in 1913 the Florida and Alabama monuments were dedicated during the May reunion of the United Confederate Vetersans held at the park. The Florida Monument, in McDonald Field, cost $13,500. The Alabama Monument, unlike those erected by other states, had been privately financed through efforts of the Ladies Memorial Association of Montgomery. In 1907 the Alabama legislature had appropriated funds for such a memorial, but had failed to follow through and the private association received approval from the War Department for

---


its plans. The Alabama Monument was built of Georgia marble at a cost of about $25,000. 55

In 1914 a site for yet another monument to an Ohio infantry organization was approved and a memorial erected to the Ninety-seventh Regiment. And soon after permission was given for a monument to Ohio troops who fought at Lookout Mountain. 56 Work on this structure got underway in 1916. Located on the Cravens' Reservation, it was completed the following year and was dedicated on October 17, 1917. 57 In 1915 lightning caused substantial damage to Wilder Monument, particularly to the upper walls and the stone staircase inside. The damage was repaired and lightning rods installed on the structure. 58

Memorialization efforts at the park entered a hiatus after 1916. During World War I the State of Oregon attempted to elicit Congressional interest in "Peace Memorial Halls" to be located at Gettysburg and Chickamauga. The idea was the joint product of politicians and assorted veterans' organizations, with funding to come partly from popular subscription through the nation's public schools. The halls, said Oregon's memorial to Congress, "shall typify or symbolize the fact of peace and fraternity between the sections which were once at war, and shall forever represent one country and one flag. . . ." 59 But the


proposed "Peace Memorial Hall" seemingly never attracted an organization to promote it, and the idea languished.

This was not the case with the attempts to memorialize troops serving at the park during the Spanish-American War. In 1922 Superintendent Randolph wrote the War Department opposing an application to erect marble tablets at the different 1898 campsites, terming the proposal a violation of the 1890 act establishing the park. Such markers, said Randolph, "would not only be an injustice to those patriotic men who offered their lives . . . [in 1863,] but would so confuse the present markings as to make them unintelligible to the student of history." Nonetheless, in 1923 the powerful veteran groups managed to get a measure passed in Congress permitting "without cost to the United States the erection of monuments . . . to commemorate encampments of Spanish War organizations. . . ." Randolph urged that the erection of such monuments be accomplished in a fashion "so as to preclude such encroachment on these battlefields." Randolph's concerns were duly recognized, and it was decided that tablets for all the Spanish-American War camps in the park would be placed in a semi-circle at the north entrance. The arrangement would satisfy both the park's enabling legislation and the 1923 act authorizing the marking of the 1898 campgrounds. It also conformed with earlier regulations governing the


location of monuments for those military organizations engaged in battle beyond the park boundaries. 63

Preparation of the area for the Spanish-American War tablets was in progress early in 1927. In June the first tablet arrived from a post of United Spanish War Veterans in Iowa, 64 and in the following year a tablet to commemorate the First Vermont Infantry was approved. 65 Other state volunteer units that served in 1898 have since been memorialized in tablets located at the park entrance.

Few monuments were erected in the park after 1930. 66 There have occurred minor controversies over the relocation of various memorials, such as the unsuccessful plan of one group to move the New York Monument to Ireland's Brigade from its position below Ringgold to a more visible location 100 yards south. 67 During World War II there was some local sentiment for scrapping bronze from the monuments for defense purposes, but reason prevailed and this was not done. 68 A relocation

63. Colonel F.H. Pope to Martin, November 27, 1926. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Miscellaneous File No. 2. See also Randolph to Quartermaster General, November 1, 1926; Pope to Randolph, November 5, 1926; R.F. Cheatham to Assistant Secretary of War, November 17, 1926, and Randolph to Almon S. Reed, January 28, 1927, in ibid.


66. A listing of all monuments on park land as of August 15, 1930, is in NA, RG 79.

67. Randolph to Commanding General, Fourth Corps Area, July 14, 1932, in ibid.

project occurred in 1962 with the moving of the Iowa monument about thirty feet from its original site to permit the widening of U.S. Highway 27 at Rossville. Four years later a larger relocation program took place as 17 monuments, totaling 274 tons, were moved approximately 650 feet to make way for the rerouting of Highway 27. The work was accomplished by a Chattanooga house-moving firm.\(^\text{69}\) In 1964 the State of Texas financed the raising of a monument to its soldiers who fought at Chickamauga and Chattanooga, and in September, 1977, the latest monument was dedicated, honoring the Chickamauga service of Brigadier General Bushrod R. Johnson, C.S.A.\(^\text{70}\)

---


CHAPTER V: PARK INTERPRETATION

Besides the monuments, numerous markers and tablets were erected at Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Rather than simply memorialize a unit's or individual's participation in the battles of 1863, these structures clearly informed visitors about the history of the area and are thus more properly considered interpretive devices. According to the 1890 act establishing the park, the lands were set aside "for the purpose of preserving and suitably marking for historical and professional study the fields of some of the most remarkable movements and most brilliant fighting in the war of the rebellion. . . ." The Secretary of War therefore received authority to "ascertain and mark all lines of battle . . . to clearly designate positions and movements . . . connected with the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga." The procedures and programs for accurately conveying information to the public have all derived from this foundation of knowledge laid down during the park's early history.

Even before Congress established the park efforts of concerned individuals were directed towards correctly locating positions on the field. Henry V. Boynton and Sanford C. Kellogg were particularly interested in this project, and the latter was deeply involved in the preparation of War Department maps of the Battle of Chickamauga from which the identification of sites might logically follow. Draft copies of the maps were made available to interested veterans who might visit the park and note any discrepancies with their recollection of events. When published

2. Ibid., p. 230.
early in 1890, the maps proved immensely popular with veteran groups. 4 (Eventually disputes arose over various locations on the maps that largely accounted for Kellogg's early departure from the park.) In May, 1890, a Blue and Gray reunion was held at the battlefield, one of the purposes of which was to settle questions over troop positions before any markers or monuments were raised. A formal committee on locating Confederate lines was organized by the Nathan Bedford Forrest Camp of United Confederate Veterans in Chattanooga under the leadership of its commander, Captain Joseph Shipp. Between May and July, 1890, this committee, in conjunction with aid from local GAR Post No. 2, worked to locate lines and solve perplexing questions about troop movements. 5 Soon after passage of the park legislation Historian Boynton began arranging for the manufacture of 200 iron tablets, "4 feet long by 3 feet high cast in sheet iron with raised white letters on a black background," which were to contain information on "every organization on both sides from the corps to the smallest regiment or battery..." 6 Henry Boynton detailed the preparation of these tablets:

The historical tablets are of iron with the lettering cast as part of the plate. They are each four feet by three. They are of several classes—as, those for army headquarters, corps, divisions, and brigades. The first named show the corps which make up the armies with their commanders; the corps tablets show the divisions and their commanders; the division tablets show the brigades which compose them and their commanders; while the brigade tablets carry the organization to the

---


6. Chattanooga Times, December 15, 1890.
individual regiments and batteries and their commanders in the battle. There are also staff tablets of uniform size with the others giving the names of the respective staff officers. The historical tablets each present from 200 to 300 words of text setting forth in condensed yet comprehensive form the movements at the points where they are erected. Both sides have equal attention in the erection of these tablets. The only distinctive mark is the letter "U" for Union in the upper right hand corner, and the letter "C" for Confederate.7

At the annual meeting of the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, the organization which had spawned the Chickamauga Memorial Association, Commission Chairman Joseph S. Fullerton summed up the work marking the field:

We have been studying, and our historian has been studying, the positions of the troops. We have been on the field many times and I shall go down there next week to have certain lines determined. I think we have got the lines now fixed beyond dispute. We shall be able to show the position of every corps, every division, every brigade, every regiment and every battery on both sides. It is very extraordinary that we have been able to do this, but we have been able to do it by reason of the condition of the field. The fields and woods are just as they were when the battle was fought. . . . We have prepared tablets of bronze iron to be placed over the whole field.8

To further ensure accuracy in placement of markers, the different state commissions were urged to participate in the on-site investigations.9 Ohio

9. Indiana at Chickamauga, 1863, 1900, p. 69.
responded first, appointing its commission in May, 1891. Its members visited the park in May, 1892, and again in September of that year in conjunction with the annual encampment of the Army of the Cumberland held at Chickamauga. At the reunion hundreds of veterans traversed the fields, read the prepared tablet texts, and aided significantly in the correct determination of positions. By late 1892 the tablets were ready for erection; they described the battle action of Wauhatchie, Brown's Ferry, Orchard Knob, Missionary Ridge, and Lookout Mountain, plus the several days' engagements at Chickamauga. Further interpretive aids to be constructed at the park included two relief models—one of Chattanooga, the other of Chickamauga—a number of steel observation towers, and positioning of condemned cannon at points historically occupied by artillery units during the fighting. Pyramidal monuments of old mortar rounds obtained from the War and Navy departments were to be raised at the sites where brigade leaders had been killed. At the end of 1892 the National Commissioners could report that after "two years' careful study . . . the fighting lines of all Divisions on each side have been ascertained with sufficient accuracy to justify the erection of historical tablets. . . . Many of the Brigade positions . . . have been definitely determined, and all of them are approximately ascertained."  

During 1893 the State of Ohio erected fifty-three historical tablets in the park relating to the action of her troops thirty years before. Other states now took an active role in developing the battlefields and many newly appointed commissioners visited the park, further helping to correctly locate troop positions there. Occasionally their visits caused controversy; one of the most prolonged grew out of the claim of former Brigadier General John B. Turchin that his infantry brigade of Indiana and Ohio troops, and not Colonel Ferdinand Van Derveer's, had assaulted the Confederate position at the DeLong place on Missionary Ridge during the Battle of Chattanooga. On the basis of other first-hand evidence, however, the Commission and the War Department refused to credit Turchin's assertion. In 1893 Henry Boynton compiled handbooks and maps for the use of visiting state commissions, and he continued his work with the historical markers. That year the iron tablets were cast by the Chattanooga Car and Foundry Company for $2.87 each. The same firm furnished seventy iron gun carriages at $70.00 each, while the Commission requested from the War Department seventy-four condemned


cannon tubes and 2,500 eight-inch shells for marking battery positions. In December, 1893, the Commission adopted the regulations governing the erection of "monuments, tablets, or other markers." All such structures would be raised subject to the approval of the Secretary of War. In 1894 New York State announced its intention to erect, besides its memorials, markers to the New York units and soldiers similar to those of other states. Despite the newly-conceived regulations, it appears that the National Commission failed to adequately control the proliferation of state markers and monuments that occurred in the 1890s. Nonetheless, the campaign for accuracy in positions continued in 1894 with the appointment of a committee by the Society of the Army of the Potomac to aid in site identification at the park. An attempt to locate the lines of South Carolina troops was temporarily frustrated when the governor's representative for that purpose "partook too freely of intoxicants." The governor generously offered to provide another veteran. Work on the various states' locality markers was long and tedious, for a given unit's position at different times of the fighting had to be determined as precisely as possible. Ohio used granite markers three feet high by

18. Record Card, June 5, 1893. NA, RG 107. Record Cards, 1893. Vol. 73, No. 348B; Record Card, December 27, 1893. NA, RG 107. Record Cards, 1893. Vol. 73, No. 348H. To the request for outmoded ordnance the Secretary of War replied that "the following guns and projectiles are on hand and can be issued if so ordered; Viz: At Rock Island Arsenal-- 15-6 pdr guns; 20-12 pdr guns; 16-12 pdr howitzers; 11-3 inch rifles; 3-12 pdr mountain howitzers; 2-6 pdr James Rifles. At Frankford Arsenal 1-24 pdr howitzer. At Fort Monroe Arsenal 2500 8 inch shell. At Watertown Arsenal--6-10 pdr. Parrott rifles." Ibid.


fifteen inches square to designate its troops' positions, while Indiana chose to use bronze markers. 23

As the dedication of the park approached in 1895 more and more interpretive markers were erected. Besides the tablets, some 150 granite markers were to be in place on the field. In addition, the city of Chattanooga gave permission for monuments, markers, and tablets to be raised within the municipal limits. 24 More work was completed in locating troop positions, and in one case, that of Indiana, some questionable sites were reconfirmed by on-ground investigations of the state and National commissions. 25 By the time the formalities opened in September, five states had erected ninety markers. They were Ohio (fifty-three), Michigan (twelve), Wisconsin (five), Kansas (two), and Missouri (eighteen). Two hundred twelve iron historical tablets were in place, raised by the War Department through the National Commission. 26 In addition, distance markers and locality tablets were placed at crossroads and at prominent battlefield landmarks, such as houses, to further orient visitors. 27 And eight pyramidal monuments built of condemned artillery shells were all in place, as were 100 of the 400 or so cannon received to mark the positions of batteries in the fighting. 28 The mounted guns,

23. Indiana at Chickamauga, 1863, 1900, p. 115; Boynton, National Military Park, pp. 11, 12.


25. Indiana at Chickamauga, 1863, 1900, p. 74.


wrote Boynton, "are also of the same pattern as those which composed the several batteries." So far as the observation towers were concerned, the Commission had originally selected seven sites for the structures, had contracted for six at $5,000 each, but only five had been built. Completed and delivered in 1893 by Snead and Company Iron Works of Louisville, Kentucky, the towers when erected late that year stood seventy feet high and measured sixteen feet square at the base. Three of them stood on Chickamauga Battlefield; one was near Hall's Ford where the Confederates assembled for the first day's battle, another was situated west of Reed's Bridge near where the fighting started, and a third was located at Snodgrass Hill. The two remaining were erected on Missionary Ridge, at the Bragg and DeLong reservations. Subsequent to their erection such interpretive information as site names and distances were painted on signboards attached to the platforms. To promote the park, a number of privately published guidebooks appeared beginning in 1895 for sale to visitors. Most of them locally produced, these paperbound souvenirs were heavily illustrated and contained minimal text.


The work of establishing the park went on beyond the dedication. In 1896 and 1897 more guns were mounted in battery positions and additional marking of the lines occurred. The Commission adjudged several minor differences over its decisions, and also dealt with the Turchin controversy. Generally, the members were pleased with their performance in locating the lines. "The battle field positions," remarked Fullerton, "are now so correctly marked that I am satisfied that not one of them on the fighting lines is as much as ten feet out of place." Yet the work of the National and state commissions in completing the marking of lines was delayed in 1898 with the outbreak of the Spanish-American War. More than 50,000 troops assembled at Chickamauga Park, and it became impossible for the state commissioners "to get on to the ground to put the markers in position, because of the fact that camps were located and occupied on the very ground where most of the markers were to be


34. Society of the Army of the Cumberland, Twenty-Sixth Reunion, p. 18.
In 1899 historical tablets were prepared for erection at Point Park and Missionary Ridge and in Chattanooga. More iron carriages were manufactured and shipped to the park so that by year's end 237 guns stood in thirty-eight Union and forty-eight Confederate positions. The historical tablets totaled 554, and distance and locality markers numbered 448. 36

In October, 1900, the park was visited by more than 100 Civil War veterans who had fought at Chickamauga and Chattanooga. At the Commission's behest, they carefully inspected all markers and indicated on specially prepared forms where the texts might be inaccurate and the locations in error. 37 "While the ranks of the veterans of these fields have sorrowfully diminished," wrote Boynton, "enough remain to inspect and intelligently correct all errors, and thus assist . . . in insuring historical accuracy in the restoration of the notable fields. . . ." 38 More historical tablets were erected during the year, along with guns for six artillery batteries, including two at Point Park and two in Chattanooga. 39

35. *Indiana at Chickamauga, 1863, 1900*, p. 123.


38. Ibid.

A few pieces of the ordnance were exchanged for other types at Shiloh National Military Park. By the end of 1901 Chairman Boynton reported that:

There are now erected on the Chickamauga field 109 field guns, mounted on iron gun carriages to imitate the patterns in use during the civil war, marking 44 Union battery positions, and 94 field guns, similarly mounted, marking 39 Confederate battery positions. At Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and Orchard Knob there are 20 gun carriages marking 10 Union batteries, and 25 gun carriages marking 10 Confederate batteries, with two mountain howitzers mounted at park headquarters, making a total of 250 guns mounted.

Still more guns were later mounted along Crest Road together with additional state and federal historical markers which were placed over its eight-mile length. Other interpretive aids included the finally completed Wilder Tower Monument, which was turned over to the park for use as an observation tower, and the relief model of the battlefields of Chickamauga and Chattanooga. The latter, planned for several years, was started in 1901 by Edwin E. Howell using survey data provided by Park Engineer Betts. When completed in 1905 the relief map was

40. Record Card, May 21, 1900. NA, RG 107. Record Cards, Box 34, Card 2581.


assembled in the Commission offices in Chattanooga. 44

In 1904 one of the obsolete unmounted cannons in the park was donated to a G.A.R. post in Nelsonville, Ohio. The Commissioners sent forty-nine more for use at Gettysburg National Military Park. But more ordnance of specific calibres was acquired during this period, too, to correctly mark Union earthworks and Confederate positions in Chattanooga. Other batteries were shortly marked with howitzers and Parrott guns at Point Park and Cameron Hill. 45

Beginning in 1906 a major task proceeded in the correction and revision of some of the texts and positions of markers and monuments on the different battlefields. This project, supposedly conceived by Boynton, was directed by his successor as chairman, Ezra A. Carman. Carman described the relocation of several monuments and markers:

"The work of removing monuments which were out of position in the Poe field has been accomplished. The Ninety-second Illinois monument and markers to the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Indiana batteries were removed and placed on new foundations in the Brotherton field, and the marker of the Seventh Indiana Battery was removed to Dyer's Hill, north of the Dyer house. Six gun carriages, with their guns, being two for each of the..."


Seventh, Eighteenth, and Nineteenth Indiana batteries, were removed from the Poe field to the Brotherton field line.46

Many of the changes that occurred during Carman's chairmanship met heated opposition, especially those that ran against the decisions of his predecessors, Boynton and Fullerton, both of whom were deceased. Likewise, the Commissioners were criticized for refusing to make adjustments in certain troop positions that they felt were unwarranted. These included the relative positions of monuments and markers for Turchin's and Van Derveer's brigades and for the Second Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, all of which had assaulted Missionary Ridge in 1863. The War Department in 1907 approved the majority report of the Commission which ruled against any removal of the concerned monuments.47 But following Carman's death the controversy rekindled, and the Commissioners, cognizant of local support for the Boynton-Fullerton positions, decided not to proceed with the changes urged by Carman. The Commissioners recommended that "no further action be taken . . . and that no changes of monuments, markers or tablets, or of the location of monuments, markers, or tablets be made. . . ."48 One victim of the controversy was Commissioner Wilbur J. Colburn, who had disagreed with Commissioners Grosvenor and Cumming and had filed a minority report over the markers question with the War


48. Grosvenor to Secretary of War, 1910, in ibid. For further details of this volatile issue, which initially was partially based on a questionable map prepared by Ulysses S. Grant, see ibid.; Unidentified newspaper clipping, c. June, 1910. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. General Correspondence 1894-1910 Box; Sunday Times, October 5, 1911; and S.F. Stewart, Brief of Turchin's Brigade in Reply to Brief of Minnesota Monument Commission, dated February 10, 1911 (Evanston, Illinois: Historical Committee, Turchin's Brigade, 1911), pp. 22-23.
Department. Former Colonel John T. Wilder was appointed Colburn's successor. 49

Meantime, further improvements were made at the park. Contracts for cast-iron historical tablets, distance-locality markers, and gun carriages were let with firms in Hagerstown, Maryland, and Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in 1908, 1910, 1911, and 1913. Most of these were erected on Chickamauga Battlefield, Lookout Mountain, and Missionary Ridge. 50 In 1910 the tablets for the Fifth and Twenty-ninth Ohio regiments were removed from Missionary Ridge to the Cravens tract on Lookout Mountain. Likewise, Bledsoe's Confederate Missouri Battery was relocated from near the Brotherton House to a point one-half mile northeast of Viniard's. 51

In 1914 the Commission requested that all monuments and markers be photographed so that a file of correct inscriptions might be managed. 52 Few markers and tablets were erected after that. Four years later, when the park was inspected during World War I, War Department personnel observed that the battlefields had been preserved to facilitate the telling of their story. "Any changes, either in the topography of the fields or the extent of the woodlands would tend not only to confuse a student of history but would no doubt, in some instances, make the inscriptions on

49. Daily Times, October 6, 1911.


51. Ibid.

tablets and monuments meaningless." As of that time park interpretive structures consisted of 245 mounted guns in batteries, 638 iron historical tablets, 360 distance-locality markers, 61 bronze historical tablets, 14 shell monuments designating Army and Corps headquarters, and 9 shell memorial monuments. Visitors to the park could tour the battlefields over the several available roads and could gain overviews from any of five seventy-foot-high observation towers or the eighty-five-foot stone Wilder Tower.

During the post-World War I era the War Department administration of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park turned more towards providing subjective interpretation of events on the battlefields. Whereas earlier efforts had been directed towards the physical erection of markers, monuments, and towers in establishing the park, beginning in the 1920s and 1930s a new thrust was apparent. War Department regulations called for implementation of guide services in all national military parks "to assist visitors in visualizing the positions and movements of troops . . . thus enabling them to appreciate fully and quickly the magnitude of the struggles which took place on the battlefield." Park superintendents and employees were instructed to cater to the interpretive needs of visitors and "to place all the facilities at their command at the disposal of visitors for observation and study of everything connected with the parks and . . . be prepared to explain fully all details concerning the movement of troops, monuments, and other


factors of the activities.\textsuperscript{57} The directive was especially timely at Chickamauga-Chattanooga where in 1923 the thirty-year-old observation towers, had been declared unsafe and closed pending their repair or removal. Two of the towers on Chickamauga Battlefield were soon dismantled, one in 1925, the other in 1932.\textsuperscript{58} To facilitate the new guide service program at the park the War Department in the latter year published several pamphlets relating to the history of the Civil War campaigns.\textsuperscript{59}

The new interpretive trend begun by the War Department gained impetus after the August 10, 1933, transfer of the park to the administration of the National Park Service of the Department of the Interior. Under the National Park Service the recently-instituted guide service was expanded to include CCC personnel, so that by 1934 "twenty-four young college-trained men, who have made a careful, systematic study of the history of Chattanooga and the surrounding battlefields," were employed at Point Park, Chickamauga Park, and other sites in the area. "They are now daily conducting scores of tourists through the parks, explaining the true significance of the points visited and making the trip both pleasant and educational. . . ." In conjunction

\textsuperscript{57. Ibid., p. 5.}

\textsuperscript{58. Superintendent Randolph closed the towers just before an encampment of Spanish-American War veterans was scheduled to be held in the park. "These towers," he wrote, "have long been a source of worry to park officials. They are frequented at all hours of the night by an unsavory class of people. . . ." Randolph to the Quartermaster General, August 21, 1923. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Observation Towers Box; The Chattanooga News, April 24, 1924; Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, March 6, 1947, NA, RG 79.}

\textsuperscript{59. These were The Battle of Chickamauga, Georgia (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1932), Battles About Chattanooga, Tennessee (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1932), and The Campaign for Chattanooga (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1932). The latter item had originally been printed in 1902.}
with this program was one involving Federal Emergency Relief Administration personnel to contact area schools and arrange guided bus tours for field classes on the battlefields.\textsuperscript{60}

The "ranger historian" service, eventually discontinued in 1938, was directed by Park Historical Technician Herschel C. Landru, who also aided in the development of plans for a museum to be located in the Administration Building under construction in the park in 1935. With the assistance of National Park Service museum specialist Carl P. Russell, provisions were made for housing exhibits and presenting lectures in the new building, which would also include a history library. Exhibits in the second floor of the museum would be arranged to enable visitors to "visualize the equipment, living conditions and clothing, as well as armament used during the Civil War."\textsuperscript{61} The exhibits were approved and in process of preparation during 1936. In the lobby of the new building was placed a large relief map showing all of the military operations in and around the park area.\textsuperscript{62}

Further development of Point Park on Lookout Mountain took place in the late 1930s with the construction of the Ochs Museum-Observatory.


there. The project occasioned difficulty; cracks in the rock necessitated construction of a special foundation, and area residents complained that the work would irreparably damage the mountain. Eventually the unions demanded that all the labor be by union men. The project ran out of money for a time and the inspecting architect resigned, and to insure CCC participation the program had to be split into construction and landscape work. Yet in 1940 the Ochs Museum-Observatory opened for public visitation. Lookout Mountain thereafter became the focal point of park interpretation and visitors were urged to go there first to receive initial orientation to all the park battlefields. Temporary exhibits were installed in the museum room of the building, while four battlefield maps and a TVA exhibit were placed on the terrace. To augment the visitors' experience, two historical leaflets were devised, one relating to the Chattanooga aspects of the park, the other to those at Chickamauga, and were issued, respectively, at Point Park and the Administration Building.

In 1940 the basic guided interpretive tour procedures used at the park came under criticism by visiting National Park Service officials:

At Chickamauga the old amateur system is still in use. The guide endangers his life by "hopping" a ride with a stranger and usually a very poor driver, and upon descending from the

---


66. H.K. Roberts to Superintendent, August 21, 1940. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79.
automobile everybody does likewise. The results make for disorganization, waste of time, and often embarrassing situations following personal questions and "wise-cracks" on the part of the visitor.

Recommendations for improvement included the preparation of larger lecture maps and more informative exhibit labels. During the year automobile caravan tours were given at the park, and in 1940 the National Park Service, assisted by the Works Progress Administration, also planned the Atlanta Campaign Markers project, consisting of erecting a series of roadside markers highlighting Civil War action between Kennesaw Mountain, Georgia, and Chattanooga, Tennessee. The project, carried out over ensuing years, significantly added dimension and perspective to the park's program of interpretation.

Several developments occurred in the 1940s. Following a dispute between the local park authorities and commercial guides over the latter's exclusion at Point Park, officials agreed to remove an objectionable entrance sign and allow the commercial guides to turn their visitors over to park guides for the tour of Point Park. The guide dispute caused considerable rancor between the National Park Service and the City of Chattanooga. Another difference arose over the park's decision to raze the two old observation towers on Missionary Ridge. After considerable local opposition which at one point brought intervention by Representative Estes Kefauver, the demolition proceeded early in 1941. The towers,


68. Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, September 11, 1940. NA, RG 79; Rossville Open Gate, February 23, 1940.

69. Demaray to Kefauver, September 12, 1940, and Ragon to Demaray, September 20, 1940. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79.
taken down by CCC workers, were transferred to Fall Creek Falls and Otter Creek for use as five lookout posts. The final tower, on Snodgrass Hill, was dismantled in 1947. In recent years it had been used as a fire lookout.

As the threat of war loomed in Europe, attempts were made in a series of guided tours to interpret the park story for army draftees from Fort Oglethorpe and to correlate the Chickamauga-Chattanooga experience to current matters regarding national defense. There remained problems with the interpretive program, however. When Acting National Park Service Director Arthur E. Demaray visited the park he noted that the orientation lecture, then delivered in the entrance hall of the Administration Building, was a failure, largely "because of constant interruptions from visitors and from people entering through this room . . . ." He urged that the exhibit room, as yet incomplete, be temporarily used for lectures. To aid in guiding large groups on the field amplification equipment was installed on a Ford coupe in 1941 and, wrote Assistant Historical Technician George F. Emery, "resulted in a considerable improvement of our services."

70. Chattanooga Times, February 21, 1941; Dunn to Demaray, February 27, 1941. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79; Demaray to Kefauver, March 5, 1941. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Observation Towers Box; Kefauver to Demaray, March 11, 1941, in ibid.; Drury to Dunn, March 19, 1941, in ibid.; Fred H. Arnold to Regional Director, Region One, March 24, 1941, in ibid.; Superintendent's Monthly Reports, April 11, 1941, and May 7, 1941. NA, RG 79; Raleigh Crumbliss to Demaray, August 12, 1941. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79.


72. Dunn to Regional Director, Region One, January 10, 1941. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79; Fred T. Johnston to Dunn, January 17, 1941, in ibid.

73. Demaray to Dunn, May 22, 1941, in ibid.

74. Ibid.

75. Reports of George F. Emery, June 2, 1941, and July 1, 1941. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Report of Historical Activities 1937-1952 Box; Dunn to Director, June 24, 1941. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79; Superintendent's Annual Report for 1941. NA, RG 79.
The public lecture and guide service continued at both Point Park and Chickamauga Battlefield Park. Meantime, a situation arose over certain cannon used to interpret features of the Chickamauga-Chattanooga battles but positioned outside the park boundaries. In 1940 a number of surplus guns had been transferred to Kennesaw Mountain National Battlefield Park and to Fort Pulaski National Monument. Thirty other guns were located on private property along Crest Road marking the positions of some of the Confederate batteries. When Crest Road was improved during the 1930s many cannon supposedly were moved. They were again relocated when homes were built on the heights of Missionary Ridge. In Chattanooga guns positioned decades earlier were moved as business and residential areas expanded so that by 1941 most of the historical positions were questionable and had lost their integrity. "In some cases," wrote Emery, "the guns in place have actually been reversed and instead of commanding the ground beyond the intrenchments, they face the positions occupied by the defenders." Superintendent Dunn, however, concluded after examining the record of the old Park Commission that all the guns were in their correct locations. "We . . . fail to find a single instance where a gun has been moved from its original position. . . . If to the casual observer . . . a few of the guns appear to have been placed so as to be in keeping with a decorative scheme of landscape and are serving only ornamental purpose, this is purely coincidental."  


77. M.R. Tillotson to Superintendent, Kennesaw Mountain National Battlefield Park, March 22, 1940. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79; Dunn to Regional Director, Region One, June 12, 1942, in ibid.  

78. Emery to Regional Director, Region One, January 10, 1941, in ibid.  

79. Dunn to Regional Director, Region One, June 12, 1942, in ibid.
In 1946 personnel from the Washington and regional offices inspected the park and made recommendations for an improved and expanded interpretive program to include upgrading the museum displays in the Administration Building, visitor center and installing trailside exhibits at Snodgrass Hill, Chickamauga Creek, and other selected points. These latter exhibits were completed early in 1948 and were placed at Battle Line Road, the Brotherton House, and Snodgrass Hill. A mimeographed booklet for a self-guided short tour of Chickamauga Battlefield was also prepared. The self-guided tour was finished in 1949 when the asphalt roads were marked with yellow arrows and lines to aid tourists. Meantime, Assistant Museum Curator Paul Hudson completed a prospectus for new exhibits for the museum and maps were finished showing Union and Confederate movements around Chickamauga. Guided tours of the battlefield remained popular with visitors as were the orientation talks given at the Administration Building.

The Ochs Museum-Observatory closed for repairs in 1948 and its exhibits were removed. In 1950 temporary exhibits were installed there, followed two years later with permanent displays. "These exhibits," reported Historian John O. Littleton, "serve as a branch museum . . . to the one at Chickamauga Park and take up the story where the


Chickamauga story ends.\textsuperscript{83} Electric maps, planned since 1947, were placed in the orientation room of the Administration Building and, despite occasional problems, proved conducive in lectures to school and other groups. Museum exhibits were also installed in the newly renovated balcony room of the visitor center. Historian Littleton aided in research and planning of the electric maps, revision of the interpretive brochures, lengthening of the tour road, and marking of the John Ingraham grave site.\textsuperscript{84} Subsequently, Historian James R. Sullivan prepared a historical handbook and historical base maps for the park.\textsuperscript{85} In 1954 a new museum wing was built on the rear of the Administration Building. This provided exhibit space for the newly acquired gun collection donated by Claud E. and Zanada Fuller. The Fuller collection, one of the finest collections of antique long arms in the world, was installed in June of that year and formal dedication ceremonies followed at the park on July 4.\textsuperscript{86} Most interpretation of park resources continued to be accomplished through the guided tours, orientation lectures, and the various museum exhibits. In


November, 1959, a car caravan tour of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and Lookout Mountain took place, perhaps the first of its kind in the park's history. 87

Several innovations to the park interpretive program occurred in the 1960s. While lectures remained popular orientation devices for visitors, guided tours of the park declined in frequency. In 1962 a park interpretive prospectus was completed calling for revision in the self-guided tour and several field exhibits. The tour was improved by making the Glenn-Kelly road one-way, preparing new interpretive signs, and drafting a new tour booklet. 88 Technicians from Washington installed an automatic electric map audio-visual program, while an artillery display was arranged outside the Administration Building and new aluminum and glass interpretive signs were placed at Point Park. Audiovisual programs were also planned for Point Park. Plywood troop position maps were placed on the Chickamauga Battlefield, along with concrete informational and directional markers. 89 Surplus cannon and iron carriages were transferred to other National Park Service areas. 90 Also during 1962 the Cravens' House was opened on a limited basis for public visitation under a cooperative arrangement with the Association for the Preservation of Tennessee Antiquities, and attempts were made by park interpretive personnel to increase public contacts at visitor concentration points on the battlefield, such as at Wilder Tower, Snodgrass Hill, and the Brothertown House. 91 As a visual improvement, the old cast-iron

87. Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Reports, April 13, 1955; September 12, 1958, August 12, 1959; and November 12, 1959, in ibid.


164
markers erected decades earlier by the Park Commissioners began receiving new paint, blue for Union and gray for Confederate, in "a refreshing improvement over the tired and hard-to-read signs of old." 92

For the centennial observance of the Battle of Chickamauga, park personnel inaugurated a Historical Battlefield Trail for hikers in May, 1963. Several hundred boy and girl scouts attended the opening of the Historical Battlefield Trail. Other hiking trails of varying distance were planned for other parts of the park. 93 A "simplified seven-stop auto tour," utilizing large orientation plaques to aid visitors' perception of the Chickamauga battle action, was also initiated together with several audio-visual public address systems to further promote comprehension of the events. Refurbished exhibits in the Ochs Museum complemented the new tours. 94 A short time later an audio station, containing a repeating taped message, was placed in the museum. 95 In 1964 exhibits were installed on Signal Point interpreting the role of communications during the Civil War. That year also saw the addition of firing demonstrations utilizing Civil War period rifle-muskets in the interpretive program at Chickamauga Battlefield. 96 The popular rifle firings were later presented by park rangers at Cravens' House on Lookout Mountain, too, in conjunction with lectures about the fighting in that area. 97 Plans were


drawn for developing Sherman Reservation on Missionary Ridge to include erection of a contact station, new orientation displays, and assignment of a ranger there to assist in interpreting the area to visitors. 98

In 1966 and 1967 the interpretive facilities at Signal Point were improved with completion of a shelter and an overlook wall, both with exhibits. A large-scale program of military history lectures was prepared and delivered to ROTC cadets at Tennessee Tech University by Park Historian Hobart G. Cawood and Park Guide Kenneth Dubke. 99 Plans got underway for a long-needed visitor center at Point Park. Activities in 1968 consisted of the planning of restoration of historic trace roads to their Civil War era appearance, and the start of twice-daily artillery demonstrations using cannon in Point Park to show visitors how ordnance was maneuvered and discharged in 1863. 100 In 1969 a slide program replaced the electric map at the Chickamauga Battlefield Visitor Center in the Administration Building. 101

The diverse features of the interpretive program were consolidated into more systematic presentations during the 1970s. New tour guide brochures were prepared, including a folder describing the use of artillery. 102 More hiking trails and automobile tours were opened in


1970. The Confederate Battle Line Trail was inaugurated in January with more than 1,000 boy scouts attending, while a new "Pyramids of Chickamauga" automobile tour of the various park monuments also was started. Together, the hiking trails and motor vehicle tour were designated the Chickamauga Memorial Trail.103 More group tours were held, and at least one automobile caravan guided tour took place in 1971. In 1972 a number of volunteers enabled the park administration to station interpreters at many more sites. These Volunteers in Parks sported Civil War period dress in their contact with visitors. More "living history" programs were developed, including refinements to the rifle-musket-firing demonstration to include Civil War uniforms, and establishment of a nineteenth century farming exhibition at the Brotherton House.104 In 1972 the Kelly, Snodgrass, and Brotherton cabins were opened for public visits and living history demonstrations were presented. Superintendent Donald Guiton explained that "this was not a park at the time of the battle, this was pioneer farmland where 24 families lived, moved and had their being. Along with preserving the battlefield, we should also be preserving some remnants of how these people lived, the lifestyles that were a part of it."105

This innovative interpretation continued through the rest of the 1970s, much of it coordinated by Chief Park Historian Edward Tinney and his staff. In 1973 the park acquired from Fredericksburg National Military Park a Model 1819 "walking stick" cannon that had been used at Chickamauga in 1863 and which added to the park's fine collection of Civil War ordnance. Living history programs took place daily and were augmented by the arrival of several Civil War reenactment groups who

practiced drill and recreated camp life at the park. Bicycle tours of Chickamauga battlefield, conducted by park rangers, became popular with visitors from Chattanooga and environs. 106 So did the evening lectures at Point Park by local Civil War Historian Gilbert Govan. Special audio-visual programs on environmental education were also presented, and a sound and slide show was installed in the contact station on Lookout Mountain. In 1974 a living history program was instituted at Point Park; park rangers attired in Union and Confederate army uniforms presented a program highlighting the everyday life of the common soldier. 107 At Chickamauga Battlefield, an 1860-1880 period log cabin was donated, while split rail fencing was erected around the other three historic houses to affect period atmosphere. 108

In recent years the trend of the park's interpretation away from a purely military theme has become pronounced, making it occasionally difficult to distinguish between interpretive and recreational features. In 1975 a living history farm and sorghum mill was started near Snodgrass Hill, meant to complement the more traditional audio-visual presentations and live firing demonstrations that still occurred daily. 109 At Point Park the soldiering demonstrations remained popular, attracting some 337,000 visitors during the year, while below at the Cravens House young ladies gave demonstrations of period needle-point, cooking, butter


108. Ibid.

churning, and other facets of mid-nineteenth century living. One popular program was "Pioneer Days," held in 1974 and 1975 wherein hundreds of children from youth centers around Chattanooga were brought in to tour, hike, bicycle, make candles, and watch the history demonstrations. Evening programs continued at Point Park and a series of bicentennial films about the American Revolution was presented. Another program held occasionally on weekends dealt with aspects of "limited impact camping," while presentations relating to the battlefields were delivered before school groups and clubs, and several off-site programs were given. This latter interpretation of park features was facilitated by Volunteers in Parks personnel.110

In 1976 the living history encampment of different groups of uniformed Civil War enthusiasts was repeated and drew an estimated 10,000 visitors to the park in one weekend. An artillery demonstration, in which a number of rangers performed the function of loading and firing a 10-pounder Parrott gun, also proved popular to tourists. The "soldier life" demonstrations of seasonal rangers garbed in period military attire, continued at Point Park, as did those highlighting mid-nineteenth century cultural activities at Cravens House.111 Similar activities took place in 1977 and 1978, with living history programs receiving much impetus in the establishment of a special "area" around the Snodgrass House. Here daily programs consisted of firing demonstrations and interpretive talks on the respective roles of infantry and artillery troops in the Civil War. From the house seasonals also interpreted civilian life


of the period. In 1979, 1980, and 1981 the living history program included flag signaling and playing of musical instruments as part of the routine of military camp life. During the former year the park began providing rental cassette tapes and players for use on automobile tours. Added attractions in 1979 included formal presentations on the Civil War sutler and the U.S. Sanitary Commission. Through the summer of 1981 noted Civil War authority James W. Livingood delivered a series of three lectures at Point Park. A new feature in 1981 and 1982 were the Memorial Day artillery battery demonstrations utilizing three or four cannon manned by the park staff, the volunteers, and personnel from related park areas in a mutually beneficial interpretive training course. Programs such as this helped redirect the interpretive program to address the themes of Chickamauga and Chattanooga Military Park envisioned in its enabling legislation nearly a century ago.


CHAPTER VI: MILITARY USE OF THE PARK

Besides its importance in preserving and interpreting its Civil War battlefields, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park functioned as a training ground for the Army as specified in congressional legislation passed in 1896. As early as 1890 the lands at Glenn and Wilder fields were used for encampments by the Georgia State Militia.¹ Regular Army troops participated in the dedication exercises in 1895, when infantry and artillery units camped in the park for a month.²

The concept of making the park lands a maneuvering ground for troops seems to have evolved from the earlier stated purpose of utilizing the battlefield as a classroom where the art of strategy and tactics could be studied. Major George W. Davis has been credited with devising the new plan. Representative Charles H. Grosvenor, a park founder and later Commission Chairman, submitted the bill embracing the maneuvers concept, which, as amended, affected not only Chickamauga and Chattanooga, but all national military parks. The rationale was to make all the military park lands available for the use of military students, such as West Point cadets, in helping them to gain familiarity with decisive battles. Similar instruction provided to the various state militias would increase their proficiency and capability of acting in concert with regular forces in an emergency. The bill passed Congress on May 11, 1896, and


became law three days later. The "maneuvering" legislation thereafter became interpreted as broadly as possible and caused a multitude of problems as conflicts arose over the initial park purposes of preservation and interpretation. An example was the 1897 stationing there of troops from New Orleans during an outbreak of yellow fever on the Gulf Coast.

Early in 1898, as relations worsened with Spain and the inevitability of war became apparent, the use of the Chickamauga battlefield part of the military park came under consideration. Not only could Chickamauga offer an expansive concentration and training point for troops, the location was ideal in that it lay adjacent to railroad linkage to all parts of the country, especially the Gulf and South Atlantic coasts. By April of that year, largely because of the encouragement of Henry Boynton, the decision had been made, and preparations ensued for the reception of Regular Army troops there. Park officials gave all possible help to the enterprise, providing teams of horses for moving baggage and equipment until the various quartermasters could make arrangements. Park employees also drilled a large number of wells throughout the area for the use of the soldiers. Later, pipes and hydrants were installed while commissary and quartermaster storehouses were erected on park land.


5. Smith to Betts, April 5, 1898. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Smith 1896-1900 Box; Boynton to Betts, April 5, 1898. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Boynton 1898-1900 Box; Daily Times, April 6, 1898; Daily Times, April 11, 1898; Daily Times, April 13, 1898; Daily Times, April 16, 1898; U.S. Senate. Report of the Commission Appointed by the President to Investigate the Conduct of the War Department in the War with Spain. Vol. 1, Doc. No. 221. 56 Cong., 1 Sess., 1900, p. 203 (Hereafter cited as War with Spain). The first wells were drilled near the Walthour's Brigade battery site, and east of Lafayette Road near Viniard's. Boynton to Stewart, April 8, 1898. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Boynton 1898-1900 Box. Depth and location of wells at Chickamauga Park are presented in Appendix E.
Commissioner Boynton arrived from Washington to take charge of the preparations. The first unit to arrive at the park was the all-black Twenty-fifth infantry, which reached Chickamauga April 14 enroute to Florida from Montana. The regiment "will be the first to be sent to Cuba in case of war," reported a Chattanooga paper. On April 21 Major General John R. Brooke arrived to command the new mobilization camp. He established his headquarters at Lytle Hill on April 25, the day war with Spain was declared. More regular forces reached the park within the month, consisting of six more infantry regiments, six of cavalry, and ten batteries of artillery, until the total strength of the regulars reached 7,283. They encamped on the broad grassy fields near Wilder Tower. On April 23 the site was designated Camp George H. Thomas after the Civil War hero who had fought on the ground nearly thirty-five years earlier. In May the first volunteer troops began arriving; their numbers swelled to at least 45,000 by the end of the month. When the regulars left about this time the state troops pitched their tents close together on wooded tracts in the eastern section of the park and used the now vacated fields to conduct their maneuvers. The soldiers from Indiana, West Virginia, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Michigan, Kansas, New York, Montana, and many other states were organized into the First and Third Army Corps commanded, respectively, by Major Generals Brooke and James F. Wade. Many of the troops accompanied Brooke to Porto Rico in July leaving Wade in command at the park. Larger numbers were ordered home in August to be mustered out of service when Spain sued for peace.


8. Ibid., p. 3; U.S. Senate, War with Spain, pp. 202, 204; Adjutant General's Office, Correspondence Relating to the War With Spain and the China Relief Expedition, Between the Adjutant-General of the Army and Military Commanders in the United States, Cuba, Porto Rico, China, and the Philippine Islands, from April 15, 1898 to July 30, 1902 (2 Vols.; Washington: Government Printing Office, 1902), I, 7.
By September, 1898, only a small detachment remained at Camp George H. Thomas, now under the command of Major General James C. Breckinridge.9

The presence of troops at Chickamauga Park constituted the most activity seen there since the Civil War. A contemporary description of the town of Lytle, where the troops arrived, pointed up the massive confusion that typified the first days at Chickamauga Park:

Debarking from the train of the singletrack road which is the only railway connection between Chattanooga and the great camp, the visitor finds himself in the trampling turmoil of "Fake-town," as the boys have dubbed the aggregation of shanties and rude shelters comprising the town of Lytle. Fighting his way out of the crush of hurrying men, shying horses, tangled vehicles, piled-up army stores and shouting vendors, he winds to the top of the low hill beyond "Bloody Pond" and looks back upon the maelstrom which he has just escaped. There are no familiar features in the scene. The sleepy little hamlet has disappeared, and its place has been usurped by a busy railway yard with many tracks, the temporary town, the long lines of one-storied warehouses, huge corrals for stock, and heaped-up mountains of supplies for which there is yet no room in the warehouses.10

While Chattanooga benefited from the infusion of money each payday,11 most of the soldiers' days were occupied by tedious routine and by field maneuvers conducted among the different commands. One such practice, held May 25, was governed by the following instructions:

The division commander directs that your command be in line tomorrow at 6:30 a.m. in the vicinity of its encampments, and that you move at that hour and form for attack so that your extreme right shall rest upon the northern boundary line of this reservation, your line extending in a southerly direction as far as will be necessary. Your object will be to secure the possession of the McFarland Gap road, which is held by a force


in the vicinity of Snodgrass Hill. One battalion of your command will be detached to make a demonstration and turn the left flank of the enemy. There will be no firing at closer range than 100 yards and the opposing forces will not approach nearer than 50 yards of each other. Officers will see to it that no ball cartridges are in the hands of the men.

Generally, the camp was warm and dry, and drew frequent compliments from inspecting officers. The water supply was pure and ample for the needs of the men, while the forested tracts provided protection against sunburn. If there existed any overriding discomfiture it was dust; the ground became so dusty from repeated pulverization of the clayey soil that, said one observer, "the encampment can easily be distinguished from Lookout Mountain by a dense, yellow cloud which obscures it during the day. . . ." 14

Carefully drawn rules prescribed methods of maintaining the healthy environment: water barrels should be covered, food carefully cooked, garbage removed, tents and bedding ventilated each day, and sinks filled daily. As the summer of 1898 wore on, however, complaints of sickness at Camp Thomas grew with frequency. Some of it was attributed to bad food and drink purveyed by hucksters who seemingly roamed through the camp at will selling "slop of every name and every deleterious nature." But much of it stemmed from lax discipline in matters of sanitation at the time Brooke's command left Chickamauga in haste, neglecting to fulfill even the simplest hygienic procedures. 15 In early July an epidemic of typhoid fever struck the camp. Five hundred cases of the disease were

12. U.S. Senate, War with Spain, p. 285. For details of other maneuvers, see ibid., pp. 287-88; Daily Times, June 2, 1898; and Army and Navy Journal, June 4, 1898.
reported. Medical facilities and personnel at Camp Thomas were unequal to the situation and many soldiers were taken into private Chattanooga homes for treatment. During the course of the virulence 425 soldiers died at Camp Thomas, more than were killed in combat during the four months' war with Spain. 16

At first Army authorities believed that poor diet caused the sickness and prohibited all sales of drinks, fruit, and food to the soldiers by merchants. Later inspections, however, showed that the camp water supply was partially polluted. Still further inquiry revealed that some of the state troops had been infected before coming to Chickamauga. In addition to typhoid fever, malaria soon made its appearance. 17 A special board convened to study the problem urged that the troops be removed to more salubrious climates "where proper sanitary measures can be inaugurated and carried out." 18 Uncovered sinks and poor drainage only aggravated the unhealthy conditions and caused a lingering stench to pervade the camp. To make matters worse, the soldiers lacked bathing facilities; those sent to Crawfish Springs to get drinking water drove their teams into the creeks, got out and bathed themselves, then filled their barrels. As the volunteers departed they left their campsites in disarray, with kitchen receptacles and overflowing sinks full of garbage, refuse, and excrement. Animal corrals were left uncleaned. Trash was thrown over the ground without constraint. Sewage from some camp facilities was drained into Chickamauga Creek. The presence of so much litter attracted millions of flies, causing "great annoyance to man and beast," and evidently contributing to the spread of typhoid fever. Sternberg Hospital and Leiter Hospital, consisting of wall tents and


17. Army and Navy Journal, July 30, 1898; Boynton, "Report Upon Sanitary Conditions," p. 21; War with Spain, pp. 571-72. Analysis results of the water at Chickamauga Park showed that most sources were pure. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park. Camp Thomas Health Conditions Box.

18. U.S. Senate, War with Spain, p. 246.
wooden barracks to accommodate the volunteer troops, seemingly practiced sanitary procedures in disposing of sewage. There disinfecting plants were established to cleanse soiled clothing, water was sterilized, and floors were scrubbed. Yet illness mounted. "The whole place reeks with foulness," said one reporter in recommending its abandonment. Soon the Army began sending convalescents home on furlough.  

Although the tepid, unpalatable water at Camp Thomas was suspected at the time of causing the pervasive sickness, probably the crowded conditions coupled with ignorance of proper sanitation methods was chiefly to blame. One examining board stated that flooring in the tents would have prevented much sickness, and that the soil, as well as the water, was polluted. An Iowa private commented that the water his command had to drink was terrible. "We drink water as yellow as the thickest water in the Missouri," he complained. Some regiments got around the suspected water by purchasing their supply from outside the park.  

By the middle of September all units except seven battalions of the Sixth and Eighth U.S. Volunteer Infantry had departed. More than 72,000 troops had been in the camp. Boynton, who in June had been

---


21. Quoted in Ardell W. Stelck, "Sgt. Guy Gillette and Cherokee's 'Gallant Co. M' in the Spanish-American War," Annals of Iowa, XL (Spring, 1971), p. 573. Iowa Sergeant Guy Gillette described a huge water pipe that ran through the park furnishing water to many regiments. He stated that the spring once was poisoned and that a New Yorker was arrested for spying for the Spanish. When Iowa soldiers' complaints prompted a visit by their governor, they were dismayed that he felt the soldiers had good water. A private responded that "the only water the Governor saw was at the Colonel's tent where a large bottle is on ice." Ibid., pp. 571-72, 573.  

appointed brigadier general of volunteers, now assumed command of Camp Thomas. He ordered all nonmilitary trading establishments closed, including those along the infamous "Midway." 23

Following the departure of the troops, Boynton began the rehabilitation of the park. A great many trees had been destroyed. Some were used for firewood, some cut for poles, while others were destroyed by cavalry horses and other livestock that ate the bark. Much damage of this nature occurred east of Lafayette Road opposite Brotherton Field and west of the road all the way to Snodgrass Hill. Extensive damage to trees occurred wherever cavalry and artillery horses were picketed. To reduce the cutting of saplings and trees, the park purchased an adjacent forested lot and made it available for military use. Other problems included the burning of trash which sometimes spread to the trees, and the destruction of the park roads by army vehicles. So real became the threat to park property that in August Boynton issued directives to protect the resources. Most of these rules were ignored. 24 Problems remaining when the troops left had to be dealt with using hired park laborers. More than 3,000 sinks were disinfected and filled, buildings dismantled, refuse burned, ditches obliterated, and manure from the corrals used to check erosion. 25 Resurfacing the roads and removing dead timber continued into the winter. 26 In 1899 the Park Commission gave permission for local civilians to salvage lumber from remaining unused army buildings. More work by park laborers went to replace historical markers broken during the occupation. In all, more than $25,000 was spent refurbishing the battlefields after the Spanish-American


Wrote Park Engineer Betts: "If the orders (for cleaning up the camp) . . . had been enforced the Government would have saved over $10,000 subsequently expended in cleaning up regimental camps, and the park force an immense amount of most disagreeable work which did not fall within the sphere of their duties." Nevertheless, Boynton could pleasingly report that the military occupation resulted in no permanent damage.

It is a source of satisfaction to the commission to feel that both in its long occupation and in its continuing use for concentrating and storing the surplus supplies from the abandoned camps throughout the South, the park has proved and still is of great practical use to the War Department. . . . The extensive storehouses and repair shops, the wagon sheds, abundant stabling, and corrals of large area, all abundantly supplied with water, with railroad side trackage sufficient for all the requirements of a great post, constitute a plant which will be available as long as the Quartermaster's Department finds use for it, without in any way interfering with the interests of the park.

The occupation of the park by troops during the Spanish-American War led to a long, active military presence in the park over the next fifty years. Almost immediately after the war there were calls for the establishment of a permanent post there. A bill introduced in Congress for that purpose failed in 1899, possibly because of the recent concerns over healthful conditions at the park. In the meantime the quartermaster


28. Ibid., p. 2.


storehouses erected there continued in use as a field-supply station while
the general cleanup of the park proceeded. The matter of a post was
revived in 1901 when preliminary examinations of several sites were made
in a plan to establish "permanent camp grounds for the instruction of
troops of the Regular Army and National Guard." In February,
1902, an Army board recommended that a site "in the vicinity of
Chickamauga Park, Georgia" be selected. During this period the park
served as a field camp for units of the Seventh Cavalry and Third
Artillery, as well as a transient assembly point for troops arriving home
from overseas. In 1902, however, legislation passed Congress authorizing
the purchase of some 813 acres outside the northeast corner of the park
for a regiment-sized cavalry post. As the military presence grew it
caused some concerns for park personnel; cavalry horses occasionally
stampeded, posing a "menace to visitors," and target practice by the
troops also proved dangerous. Yet the Commission, seeing the accrual of
obvious financial benefits from having a military post adjacent to it,
actively promoted further enlargement of the park to facilitate artillery
and small-arms firing ranges. Construction lasted throughout 1903 and
1904, and in December, 1904, the post was dedicated as Fort Oglethorpe,
after Edward Oglethorpe, first governor of Georgia.

With the establishment of Fort Oglethorpe the park entered into an
often difficult relationship with the military personnel stationed there.

Park Commission," in Report of the Secretary of War, 1900, pp. 176,
182-83.

32. Report of the Secretary of War, 1903, pp. 141-42.

and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission," in Report of the
Secretary of War, 1903, p. 219; Report of E.E. Betts to Commissioners,
Betts Annual Report 1899-1906 Box; NA, RG 107. Record Cards,
June 13, 1904, Box 53, Card 6999, Box 58, Card 7101; U.S. Senate.
Establishment of Four Military Camp Grounds. Report 1683, Part 2, 58
Cong., 2 Sess., 1904, pp. 1-2. For Henry V. Boynton's statement
concerning the park's enlargement, delivered before the House Committee
on Military Affairs, see ibid., pp. 31-32.
The Army made frequent and increasing use of park lands, so much so that the Commission had to seek the Secretary of War's assistance in protecting the battlefields and their monuments from the damage of gun fire and inadequate policing of littered terrain. Former campsites of Regular Army units had to be restored, and the park authorities also found themselves dealing with drunken, disorderly soldiers who sometimes threatened park property. Some immediate concerns in 1904 and 1905 were the dumping of manure from the cavalry stables in the woods thereby killing many trees, and cluttered campgrounds strewn with trash around the monuments. The Army did help restore Snodgrass and McDonald Fields, filling in eroded washes to use them as drill grounds.

Between July and September, 1906, the park was occupied by 2,000 regular troops. Men of the Twelfth Cavalry, Seventeenth Infantry, Third and Fourth light artillery batteries, a signal corps unit, two companies of engineers and two hospital units conducted large-scale maneuvers with militia infantry brigades that alternated on a weekly basis. The state troops came from Georgia, Tennessee, Alabama, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Mississippi. Except for a few cases of typhoid, the camp, commanded by Brigadier General John W. Bubb, remained remarkably free of sickness. As one observer described it:

This year the troops have been quartered in the open, and on well drained ground; bedsacks and straw in abundance were provided. There were shower baths in abundance; the lattrines [sic] were boxed in and refuse carried away and buried every day. The kitchens, instead of being placed in the rear of Company quarters, where their accumulation of filth was obscured, and where swarms of flies from the lattrines covered the food in the sweltering sun before it was eaten, were placed


between the quarters of the men and the line officer, where a
careful watch could be constantly kept, insuring cleanliness at
all times.  

While this camp was in progress, park crews were still restoring the
grounds from the occupation of eight years before. Some of the old
quartermaster buildings at Lytle were sold during the year, having been
abandoned by the Seventh Cavalry when the regiment moved to Fort
Oglethorpe. By then, the post was under consideration for expansion
into a brigade-size facility, a status it realized six year later. In 1908
summer maneuvers were once again held in the park, with troops of the
Twelfth Cavalry camping on the ridge between Snodgrass Hill and the
Viniard House. Field exercises took place on the ground east of Wilder
Tower and included participation by southern militia units. Commission
Chairman Carman reported that no damage occurred to park property. At
the next camp of instruction, held in June and July, 1910, most of the
militia soldiers camped on the Fort Oglethorpe reservation, closer to a
source of water, thereby saving the expense of running pipelines across
the park. Members of the Eleventh Cavalry camped at nearby McDonald

(October, 1906), pp. 355-56, 358. See also Betts to Commissioners,
Betts Annual Reports 1899-1906 Box.

37. Betts to Commissioners, August 11, 1906, in ibid.; "Report of the
Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park," in Report of the
Secretary of War, 1906, p. 304.

38. U.S. Congressional Record, Vol. XLVIII, Part 3, February 28, 1912,
pp. 2582-85; "Report of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National
Military Park Commission," in War Department Annual Reports, 1907,
pp. 317-18; "Report of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military
Park Commission," in War Department Annual Reports, 1912, p. 174; U.S.
Congressional Record, Vol. XLVIII, Part 3, February 28, 1912,
p. 2582-85; U.S. Congressional Record, Vol. XLVIII, Part 8, May 30,
1912, p. 7478.
Field. After lengthy rains, however, the state units were moved to Snodgrass Hill. 40

The relationship between park authorities and the post command at Fort Oglethorpe continued much as in the past during the years leading up to World War I. Because both sides worked for the War Department, the situation produced many awkward moments. In 1912 the park registered complaints against the Army for erecting, without park approval, horse hurdles in fields where large monuments were located. Park authorities also protested as dangerous to the public the "crossing and re-crossing of the most frequently traveled roads of the park by thirty or forty horses at full speed. . . ."41 Later, Superintendent Randolph complained loudly when troops felled more than 150 trees in building and repairing the hurdles. "Some beautiful water oaks were cut on Snodgrass Hill, . . . one of the most historic spots in the park. . . ."42 In May, 1913, a camp of instruction for militia officers took place, followed by an assembly of boy scouts in July. 43 And in


1916 Fort Oglethorpe and the park served as a convalescent camp for troops returning from duty on the Mexican border.44

America's entry into World War I in 1917 brought an expanded occupation of Fort Oglethorpe and the adjoining battlefield. Over the next two years the historic ground became the scene of a complex of buildings and troops that was more massive than the concentration in 1898 had been. Operations began in May, 1917, with the directive of the Quartermaster General to erect sufficient structures to accommodate nine regiments of infantry, three of cavalry, six hundred officers for medical training, plus an ambulance company and a field hospital company. Layout of the buildings began immediately with considerations for drainage and prevailing winds foremost in mind. In May, two facilities opened. Camp Forrest, named for Confederate Cavalry leader Nathan Bedford Forrest, was a training camp for reserve officers. Camp Greenleaf, named for medical corps pioneer Brigadier General Charles R. Greenleaf, was established for the training of reserve medical officers. Situated on Snodgrass Field, Camp Greenleaf initially sheltered 1500 troops but later was expanded to include facilities previously occupied by combat personnel. By November, 1918, early 7,000 officers and 31,000 enlisted men had been received for training at Camp Greenleaf.45 In addition, an

44. Adjutant General W. M. Wright to W. J. Bass, July 17, 1916. NA RG 94. AGO Documents, Box 8340, File 2432580.

officer candidate school, Camp Warden McLean, was set up, besides a recruiting station and reception center for inductees. 46

Cantonments for the various Army units were established through the park as follows:

Eleventh Infantry
Signal Corps
Fifty-first Infantry
Sixth Infantry
Fifty-fourth Infantry
Fifty-third Infantry
Seventeenth Infantry
Fifty-sixth Infantry
Fifty-second Infantry

North Dyer field
North Dyer field, west of Dyer
South Dyer field
Brotherton field
Brotherton field
East Viniard field
East Viniard field
West Viniard field
Glenn or Wilder's field 47

The Eleventh, Twenty-second, and Twenty-third Cavalry regiments, the medical officers' camp, and the hospital and ambulance units were also situated in the park. All of these military commands required construction of tents and wooden barracks buildings. There were, besides, at least a dozen buildings erected by the Young Men's Christian Association at the intersection of Lafayette and Saw Mill Fork roads, and a German prisoner-of-war camp was established on the Fort Oglethorpe reservation north of the post. As a primary Army medical facility there was much concern over maintaining good health as well as good discipline among the troops. Attempts were made to close several brothels that opened in the vicinity of the park. Avoiding the problems with the water supply that had tormented officials in 1898, Army authorities had the water mains connected to the Chattanooga water supply system. No wells were drilled in the park. For fire protection a large reservoir was built

46. Gannon, "Fort Oglethorpe," pp. 13-14; Commanding Officer to The Adjutant General, June 7, 1917. NA RG 94. AGO Documents, Box 9014, File 2625301.

on a ridge of Snodgrass Hill. Sewer pipes connected to the cantonment areas provided drainage, and electric light and telephone service was installed. 48

Only part of the barracks were ready to receive the first trainees in June, due partially to difficulties in draining and otherwise preparing the designated ground. Over the next year numerous schools were organized. At Camp Greenleaf the School of Applied Surgical Mechanics started instruction in November, 1917, and other schools dealing in dentistry, nutrition, anatomy, plastic and oral surgery, urology, ophthalmology, psychology, surgery, neurosurgery, veterinary medicine, and roentgenology soon followed. The School of Gas Defense also opened in November; eventually the gas training apparatus was moved close to the Snodgrass Hill Road and new buildings were constructed. Still other instruction programs were devised for mechanics and drivers, cooks and bakers, and noncommissioned officers. A meteorological station was established early in 1918 at Camp Greenleaf. 49

The presence of the large concentration of troops once more made park authorities seek assurances that the resources would not be harmed. Commanding officers were duly instructed against destroying timber and damaging markers and monuments. To insure compliance, Commission Chairman Joseph B. Cumming had published substantially the same

48. Ibid., pp. 5-6; Gannon, "Fort Oglethorpe," p. 14; Memorandum for the Chief of Staff, May 22, 1917. NA RG 94. AGO Documents, Box 8973, File 2595123, p. 1; Randolph to Quartermaster, Fourth Corps Area, December 7, 1931. NA RG 79. For specific camp layout, see Paul House and Mary B. Seymour, "Regular Army Expansion Camp at Chattanooga, Chickamauga National Park, Georgian" (unpublished degree thesis dated April 15, 1918, Department of Engineering, New York University), pp. 3, 4, 34, 35, 36-41, 42-43, 45.

regulations formulated in 1898 respecting use of the park. These included provisions against damage to trees by cavalry stock, indiscriminate cutting of timber, dumping of trash or manure on wooded tracts, and mutilation of memorials, markers, and gun carriages.50

Nonetheless, some damage occurred. In the spring of 1918 the infantrymen in the camp began training in trench warfare, excavating broad ditches in the woods near where the cantonment buildings were located. Fearing wholesale destruction of the timbered park land, Superintendent Randolph requested of the War Department that such entrenchments henceforth be confined to the open fields where restoration could be made. By mid-summer extensive trench works carved up the terrain on the north and south slopes of Snodgrass Hill.51 When the medical camp was expanded into that area the trenches thereafter went unused. An Army inspector called for the restoration of the tract:

Owing to the action of the elements the longer these trenches remain the more unsightly the grounds will become, due to washouts and cave-ins and a resultant loss of material for back filling which it will be necessary to have to restore them. These trenches vary in depth from 8 to probably 10 or 12 feet, including rooms or bomb proofs. The slopes of Snodgrass Hill have been so disturbed that it is doubtful whether it will be possible to restore them to their original condition.52

As the medical camp increased in size it occupied cantonments in the south part of Chickamauga Park vacated by line personnel. A new hospital complex of fourteen buildings was constructed on McDonald


51. Randolph to Commission, April 5, 1918. NA RG 92. Correspondence National Battlefield Parks, Box 1, File 688.

Field below Fort Oglethorpe. This, together with the location of cantonments on park lands farther south, raised fears that the concentration might be permanent rather than temporary. The troop camps were "in direct conflict with the historical value of the park . . .," wrote War Department inspector Robert E. Parker. Parker penned a tremendously significant critique of the Army's use of the ground that went far beyond conventional inspection reports. To occupy the park, he wrote, "it was only necessary to ignore or subordinate the object of the park's establishment." Furthermore, he said, other land was available nearby that could have been used instead. Not only had many trees been cut down, but the buildings of the various cantonments had been arranged without semblance of harmony or logic. "In other words, buildings have been 'plumped' down where ever available open space existed or could be obtained by slight cutting of timber."

From the prison barracks, at the north end of the Fort Oglethorpe Reservation, on the LaFayette road until the road emerges at the south end of the park there is an almost unbroken series of groups of unsightly one-story buildings with here and there a tent camp. In some sections it has been necessary to build the cantonments around the monuments or in such close proximity that these monuments have to be protected by rude fencing. In some cases groves have been whitewashed. . . . To date there have been 1,638 structures erected, including cantonments, hospitals, Y.M.C.A., K of C., and Red Cross buildings.

Other threats to the park's integrity included the deterioration of its roads caused by the heavy Army trucks, the cutting of trails through fields and forests, and the disturbing of the battlefield terrain by altering the grades to conform with construction needs. If the park were

53. Medical Department, p. 29; Randolph to Assistant Secretary of War, August 3, 1918. NA RG 92. Correspondence National Battlefield Parks, Box 1, File 688.


55. Ibid.

56. Ibid.
to survive, concluded Parker, further construction would have to be stopped, all trench work eradicated "to the satisfaction of the Superintendent," and notions for continued occupation after the war must be abandoned. The park "should be preserved as one of our great national memorials of the Civil War in accordance with the purpose of its creation by Congress."  

The action of Congress in preserving this beautiful park and marking thereon the history of the three days struggle has been justified by the wide spread popular interest. Not only have the states made large appropriations for the erection of monuments, markers and tablets, but state historical commissions have been appointed and provision made for large delegations to visit the park. The public visits it in large numbers, being actuated by historic interest. Patriotic reasons alone should impel the Department to preserve the park in the integrity of its historic associations. After a careful survey of the conditions on the grounds, after a year's occupation as a cantonment site, it appears that the time has come when a hard and fast decision must be made to so preserve it. Any other course would mean its ultimate destruction without the warrant of military necessity.  

But the army still needed more land, and in September proposed to obtain a large tract south of the park for another cantonment. The War Labor Board eventually disapproved the project, and the Armistice in November removed the need altogether. Meantime, Fort Oglethorpe and Chickamauga Park were hit by the influenza epidemic that struck the nation in September and October; influenza and pneumonia infected 3,553 soldiers at the cantonments. By late November, 1918, medical training activities at Camp Greenleaf were suspended, and by December the camp had been designated as a general demobilization center. Likewise, Camp Warden McLean was closed and its buildings turned over as a

57. Ibid.  
58. Ibid.  
59. Medical Department, p. 25.  
60. Ibid., pp. 26, 98, 100, 113; Govan, The Chattanooga Country, p. 425.
medical annex to Camp Greenleaf. In the previous nineteen months over 60,000 troops had passed through the center.\textsuperscript{61}

The aftermath of the World War I occupation was a period of reflection and restoration. Commission Chairman Cumming accused the War Department of having "adopted a course toward the Park unqualifiedly antagonistic to the reason of the Park's existence."\textsuperscript{62} New roads and trails, he declared, now confused official records of the Civil War operations. Open trenches still abounded and trees had been felled. "In some instances buildings are almost in contact with monuments--the effect and the significance of the latter being lost thereby."\textsuperscript{63} While during the war, Cumming stated, he felt contrained not to interfere, now "the Commission feels that it would be recreant to its trust" if it did not seek action "as will prevent the final defeat of the original purpose of the Park." He pointedly called for removal of all military buildings from within the park, filling of trenches and regrading of the soil, obliteration of all new roads, repair of monuments, markers, and gun carriages, reforestation where required, and resodding of the fields.\textsuperscript{65} Most of these rehabilitative elements occurred over time. For the moment, however, Camp Greenleaf remained functioning as a recruit station and detention camp,\textsuperscript{66} much to the chagrin of park officials. In November, 1919, the War Department sold most of the cantonment buildings. Funds realized went to the Treasury, while the park submitted a request for an appropriation for $105,273 to cover the expense of restoration. Congress


\textsuperscript{62} Cumming to Secretary of War, January 1, 1919. NA RG 92. Correspondence National Battlefield Parks, Box 2, File 688.

\textsuperscript{63} \textit{Ibid.}

\textsuperscript{64} \textit{Ibid.}

\textsuperscript{65} \textit{Ibid.}

\textsuperscript{66} Medical Department, p. 47.
approved $65,000 for the work. In 1920 the army cantonments were sold to the American House Wrecking Company of Chicago which proceeded to remove the buildings. Next year Cumming reported that substantial progress had been made in restoring the trench-scarred ground, but that much work remained in effacing the Army roads and trails. By then all buildings had been dismantled except for the hospital on McDonald Field, some warehouses near Bloody Pond, and a few cantonments in the area occupied by Camp McLean. These were sold during the year. Restoration of the disfigured fields proceeded, and by July Superintendent Randolph reported "a marked improvement in the appearance of Chickamauga Park." Over the next few years rehabilitation of the battlefield continued. In 1926 Randolph reported substantial progress and noted that "nature is healing many of the scars left by the troops." The military use of the park did not end, however, with its World War I occupation, and over the next two decades troops from Fort Oglethorpe took useful advantage of the proximity of the historic ground to the post. Snodgrass Field became a parade field where reviews and inspections were commonly held. Cavalrymen made frequent use of the grounds to practice training maneuvers, although they remained posted to Fort Oglethorpe. National


70. Randolph to Quartermaster General, July 30, 1926. NA RG 79.
Guard units from surrounding states annually used the park for maneuvers, and in 1933 an airstrip was built on Wilder Field for training of the Alabama Thirty-first National Guard Division Aviation Detachment. This development brought complaints from residents of Lookout Mountain about airplanes flying too close to their communities. Following the transfer of the park administration to the Department of the Interior, army officials feared their training privileges on the battlefield would be lost. Secretary of the Interior Harold L. Ickes wrote the Secretary of War on August 14, 1933, to dispel the fear and assure the War Department that permission for using park lands for training purposes would continue. In addition, golf courses and polo fields located on park property continued in use as a matter of courtesy. 71

But National Park Service administration of the park differed from that under the War Department and leaned away from the use of the ground for maneuvering purposes. The park service began limiting military bivouacs on the battlefields to one night as opposed to the two weeks formerly approved. This brought a barrage of criticism from national guard officers who complained that too much attention was being paid to beautifying the tract thereby destroying "its usefulness as a military training ground." Randolph adeptly defended his position, however, citing the original purpose of the park was as a memorial shrine rather than a training facility. 72 Military use nonetheless proceeded much as before, and in July, 1935, received further impetus when a War Department request for authority to use the park for "routine" training was approved by the National Park Service. By then the lands each summer were being extensively occupied by regulars, national guardsmen, reserve officers, Reserve Officers Training Corps trainees, and Citizens Military Training Camp trainees. 73 Perhaps the closest any of the

71. Regimental History, Sixth Cavalry Scrapbook. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park; Randolph to Quartermaster General, October 13, 1932. NA RG 79; Randolph to Quartermaster General, July 11, 1933, in ibid.; Gannon, "Fort Oglethorpe," pp. 16, 17.


73. Emery to Dunn, August 26, 1937. NA RG 79; Gannon, "Fort Oglethorpe," p. 17.
training came to the ideal laid down in the 1896 legislation authorizing use of the park for purposes of instruction occurred in 1935 when a group of officers from the Army War College spent three days at the park studying the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga. Other use of the park that year involved the customary reviews and inspections held on Snodgrass Field, and maneuvers and drills by regular troops, reserve officers, and national guardsmen. The use continued to pose problems of worn roads and trails and destruction of vegetation, all of which defied permanent resolution.

When Army use of the land increased with the outbreak of war in Europe in the late 1930s, the park service was obliged to accommodate the situation as best it could. In 1940 a special interpretive program began, designed to instruct draftees from Fort Oglethorpe about the Civil War battles while instilling in them patriotic motives geared to the present day. This successful program was continued in 1941. Horse trail systems were also developed, some along historical routes, for the use of maneuvering cavalry units within the park. Motor vehicle traffic on park roads increased, causing rapid surface deterioration and necessitating short term repairs by park personnel. During 1940 and 1941 some 30,000 troops, mostly national guardsmen, bivouacked in the park, while the Sixth Cavalry, with approval of the National Park Service, conducted extensive training operations using horses.


75. Regimental History, Sixth Cavalry Scrapbook. Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park; Superintendent's Annual Report for 1936. NA RG 79; Emery to Dunn, August 26, 1937, in ibid.


77. Gerald Hyde to Woodward, July 8, 1940. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79.
motorcycles, trucks, and trailers. In October, 1941, Army officials surveyed Snodgrass Field in preparation of a design for a 7,000-man prison camp possibly intended to house prisoners-of-war. Park service authorities suggested that the McDonald and Mullis fields, already used by the Army for a golf course and horse show ring, be considered instead so as not to damage the wooded land between Snodgrass and Dyer fields. In Chattanooga, meanwhile, the War Department obtained authorization to use part of the National Cemetery property along Bailey Avenue as a 500-man rest camp designated as the Chattanooga Recreational Area. This use lasted until August, 1944.

In 1942 the Third Cavalry, also a horse unit, replaced the Sixth at Fort Oglethorpe. The regiment continued using the park as had its predecessor for drill and maneuver practice and various tactical exercises. The Army in that year decided against building a prison camp on the park, eventually erecting stockade facilities at Fort Oglethorpe. Instead, construction began at Barnhardt Circle, in an area soon known as South Park, of a group of buildings to be used as a Provost Marshal General's School Center. This complex was completed in July, 1942. In August the Third Cavalry was transferred from Fort Oglethorpe; the Sixteenth Cavalry, an entirely mechanized armor unit, was assigned to

78. Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Reports, February 11, 1941, and July 12, 1941. NARA RG 79; Superintendent's Annual Report, June 30, 1941, in ibid.; Dunn to Director, January 29, 1943. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79.

79. Allen to Director, October 17, 1941, and October 24, 1941, in ibid.

80. Dunn to Director, January 29, 1943, in ibid.

Fort Oglethorpe. Additional school buildings were erected along the Snodgrass-Savannah Road, and some portable CCC structures were raised on McDonald Field for the Provost Marshal General's School. Warehouses and a motor pool were constructed near the railroad siding in the west section of the park. Troop use of the grounds decreased in the autumn of 1942, except for transient units that occasionally bivouacked overnight at Wilder Field. In December the Provost Marshal General's Training School closed and its personnel moved to a new facility in Michigan. Early in 1943 the buildings became used for a Women's Army Auxiliary Corps (WAAC) Training Center capable of housing more than 9,000 persons. The new function required the removal of the cavalry troops and medical units posted to Fort Oglethorpe. In February the Third WAAC training center officially opened with a live broadcast over the NBC Radio Network from Chickamauga Park. The WAAC center attracted much local and national notice. Superintendent Dunn was grateful for the attention. "Our park is now receiving . . . much publicity. No doubt after the war is over many of the veteran WAACs will want to come back to the park and bring their relatives and friends with them. Many of the WAACs are showing an interest in the history of the area on which they are encamped." 

Military activity through most of 1943 was confined to WAAC training, although Wilder Field received thousands of transient troops for short-term bivouacs. Numerous general officers visited the WAAC Center, and in April, 1943, President Franklin D. Roosevelt toured the

82. Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Reports, June 11, 1942, July 9, 1942, and August 10, 1942, in ibid.
83. Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Reports, September 9, 1942, and December 11, 1942, in ibid.
complex and visited Lookout Mountain. In December Georgia Governor Ellis Arnall came to the park to participate in "Governor's Day" festivities which included a review of the troops and a seventeen-gun salute. 86 To aid in maintaining the Chattanooga National Cemetery German prisoners-of-war from Fort Oglethorpe were employed raking leaves, trimming trees, and landscaping, along with the regular park labor force. 87

In June, 1945, the War Department announced its plans to close the WAC training center. According to Superintendent Dunn, the presence of the facility on park lands "has caused less material damage to the park than any of the other military uses permitted on the park since training activities for the present war began, although the WAC occupation has always been much larger than any of the other military units using the park." 88 Nearly 50,000 women had passed through the center since 1942. The complex of buildings was to be remodeled and designated a redistribution center for soldiers returning from overseas. In addition, the Chaplain's and Adjutant General's schools were to be moved to Fort Oglethorpe, and Army plans called for the post to be maintained after the war as a general administration school. 89 During Fort Oglethorpe's function as a discharge station and redistribution center, some 4,000 men passed through the post each week, partaking of such recreational


88. Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Report, January 11, 1945, in ibid. The Women's Army Auxiliary Corps (WAAC), created on May 14, 1942, became the Women's Army Corps (WAC) on July 1, 1943.

89. Ibid., Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Reports, February 12, 1945, March 13, 1945, and June 11, 1945, in ibid.
activities as bowling, swimming, horseback riding, fishing, boating, and archery. A new golf course was constructed in the summer of 1945.  

By 1946, however, the days of military activity on park property were numbered. Early in the year the War Department launched an effort to permanently obtain the 270-acre tract called "South Post" and enlisted some support among Chattanoogans for the project. The area contemplated for acquisition embraced several historical sites, including the monuments erected by South Carolina and Minnesota, and a large number of mounted guns, interpretive markers, and shell memorials. Citing the "sacred trust" inherent in the administration of the national military parks by the National Park Service, Secretary of the Interior Julius A. Krug denied the War Department request and called for the removal of all army buildings from the concerned tract. The Army, however, was slow to react. In October Secretary Krug wrote the War Department that the buildings on the park "constitute a major intrusion into the battlefield and . . . interfere with complete interpretive and commemorative use of the area." The Park Service also opposed a recommendation by the Federal Public Housing Authority that the


92. Krug to Secretary of War, October 2, 1946. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia. RG 79.
structures be converted into temporary housing for veterans. Finally, in November the War Department announced that Fort Oglethorpe was to be abandoned in January, 1947, and that the reservation lands would be declared surplus. Park authorities located documents that showed the lands purchased in 1902 and 1903 belonged to Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, but the effort was to no avail. On abandonment of the post all structures were turned over to the Corps of Engineers, and later, to the War Assets Administration for disposal. The Department of the Interior issued a permit allowing the Federal Public Housing Authority to convert some of the Army barracks within the park into multiple family apartment units for the use of veterans subject to removal of the buildings in 1949. Those not so utilized were dismantled beginning in December, 1947, and by late 1949 most all the vacant structures had been razed. In November, 1948, several of the Fort Oglethorpe dwellings were transferred to the National Park Service for employee use and within two years they were occupied by park personnel and their families.


Military activity thereafter all but ceased at the park. During the 1950s there was virtually no military presence. In 1962 the park allowed 400 army vehicles enroute from South Carolina to Kentucky to use its parking facilities and bivouac in the "old south post area," a courtesy extended again in following years.98 In 1970 an ROTC unit from the University of Tennessee conducted some mountain environment exercises at Lookout Mountain, and in 1975 and 1976 area Army reserve troops, as a bicentennial project, aided the park in cleaning monuments, resurfacing trails, and placing trail signs.99 Clearly, the military use of the park had entered a new day.


CHAPTER VII: SPECIAL EVENTS

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park has hosted numerous commemorations, celebrations, and special visits over its long history. Such events, from veteran encampments to presidential trips to centennial observances, have highlighted the different eras of the park's existence and have contributed to the diversified character of its past. The earliest significant event was the conclave of Union and Confederate veterans held there in 1890 to aid in establishing battle lines. Throughout the following decade, as the park proceeded with its early establishment, numerous veteran groups, notably the Grand Army of the Republic and the Society of the Army of the Cumberland, held assemblies at Chickamauga. Occasionally state organizations, such as veterans of the Ohio Volunteer Infantry, held their reunions at the battlefield. All of these groups helped immensely during the early years; without their enthusiastic participation in assisting the National Commission the entire concept would have failed.

The veteran assemblies continued into the twentieth century, but the park also witnessed the arrival of several notable personages, including two presidents. Early in 1902 Prince Henry of Prussia toured the battlefields of Chickamauga and Chattanooga during a trip to the United States. A year later the park was honored by the visit of President Theodore Roosevelt, who, reportedly, was so taken with the inscription on the Kentucky monument that he had an aide transcribe it. And on October 10, 1911, President William H. Taft toured the park with the

Commissioners. An event of a detrimental kind occurred on April 24, 1908, when a tornado struck the park tearing up thousands of trees, destroying numerous buildings, and washing out roads. The damage required rebuilding a barn, stable, carriage house, and wagon shelter, plus the removal of all the felled timber.

In 1913 two groups, the United Confederate Veterans and the Grand Army of the Republic held their annual encampments in Chattanooga. The UCV reunion took place in late May, during which time the Thomas A. Edison Company made a motion picture picture of the military park. The forty-seventh annual encampment of the GAR was held in September and thousands of Union Army veterans made pilgrimages to Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, and Missionary Ridge. Parades of regular troops and of veterans of the blue and gray marching arm-in-arm went on in downtown Chattanooga, while on the battlefields to the south an elaborate reenactment occurred using members of the Seventeenth U.S. Infantry. Rest tents were set up at different points around the fields and Chattanooga citizens voluntarily served as guides.

Military activity at the park during World War I, and the continued use of the park for maneuvers afterwards, precluded much civilian use except for tourism. One of the first events under National Park Service administration was observance of the seventieth anniversary of the Battle


of Chickamauga held on September 20, 1933. Ceremonies took place in Snodgrass Field with the Sixth Cavalry Band from Fort Oglethorpe playing a concert of patriotic music and several prominent speakers addressing a large crowd. One veteran of the fighting attended the commemoration, as did a woman, Mrs. J.K. Reed, who as a child had fled from her home during the 1863 battle. So successful was the commemoration that it was decided to make it an annual event. In 1936 the observance brought a crowd estimated at 700 to ceremonies that because of rain had to be held in the lobby of the Administration Building. Amplifiers were installed to carry the program to people parked outside in their automobiles. The following year Georgia Governor E.D. Rivers delivered the principal address to some 1,200 people.

But it was the seventy-fifth anniversary of Chickamauga and Chattanooga that received the most attention. Congress appropriated $35,000 to defray costs of the observance of the battles and simultaneously "commemorate the one hundredth anniversary of the removal from Tennessee of the Cherokee Indians. . . ." A national commission of Chattanooga citizens was appointed that received cooperation from twenty-eight state governors in making the projected ceremonies national in scope. The National Chickamauga Celebration as it was

---


called, opened September 16 and lasted through September 25, 1938. The
City of Chattanooga sponsored a huge historical pageant entitled "Drums
of Dixie," while other features included parades, horse shows, prize
fights, and air circuses. Ceremonies at the park began September 18
with wreath laying at some of the state monuments and memorial services
at Point Park for the battlefield dead. About twenty veterans, mostly
Confederates, attended. Next day Governor Rivers of Georgia and
Governor Gordon Browning of Tennessee addressed a group at the
Administration Building. A reenactment of part of the battle then
proceeded at the Dyer Field with 700 soldiers from Fort Oglethorpe
participating. September 20 was "President's Day," but President
Franklin D. Roosevelt was unable to attend; instead a memorial program
was held in the Administration Building, with each of the veterans
present giving a short talk. Music was again provided by the Sixth
Cavalry Band. Two months later, on November 21, Roosevelt did visit
the park in conjunction with a tour of facilities of the Tennessee Valley
Authority. Accompanied by Mrs. Roosevelt, Governors Rivers and
Browning, and several U.S. senators, the President toured Lookout
Mountain and Missionary Ridge before departing the area.

A special event connected with the National Cemetery occurred on
Memorial Day, 1939, when a program dedicated to American patriotism was
presented there. A number of speakers addressed hundreds of attending
Chattanoogans. One of the orators was future Senator Estes Kefauver,
who spoke about "dangers to freedom." The Memorial Day observances at
the National Cemetery took place annually thereafter under National Park
Service auspices until the cemetery reverted to War Department control in
1944. Another event occurred at the cemetery in March, 1940, with the
formal unveiling of a monument erected to German World War I prisoners

10. Chattanooga News, September 20, 1938; Superintendent's Monthly
Narrative Report, October 17, 1938. NA. RG 79.

RG 79.

79. See also Superintendent's Monthly Narrative Reports, June 12, 1941,
and June 10, 1944, in ibid.
interred there. Baron von Spiesel, the German Consul-General from New Orleans, officiated at the ceremony. In June, 1942, thirty-six Confederate veterans gathered in Chattanooga and toured the military park by automobile caravan.

During the years of World War II several noted persons visited the park and the troops stationed there. On April 17, 1943, President Roosevelt made his second appearance at the park and his first at Chickamauga Battlefield when he arrived to review the WAAC complex on South Post. Superintendent Dunn described the President's visit:

[The WAACS] did not know what was in the offing. They had been told to prepare for inspection. . . . There was tense excitement until 8:30 [a.m.], then came the 21 gun salute announcing the arrival of the President. First motorcycles sputtered along the highway, next came the secret service car, then the President's big open car rolled along the road and came to a stop in front of the administration building. In the car with the President were Col. Hobart B. Brown, WAAC commandant of the training center and Col. Ovetta Culp Hobby, director of all WAACs.

The battalion commander called her battalion to attention. The WAAC band rendered four ruffles and flourishes and then the National Anthem burst forth in the fresh spring air. The entire assemblage saluted and held the salute until the last strain. "Order arms," the WAAC commander called, and "prepare for inspection." The approximately 400 girls snapped their arms briskly to their sides. "What place is this?" asked

the President of Col. Brown. "National Park Service Headquarters," replied the colonel. "A most beautiful place with well kept grounds," said the President. Then Col. Brown called his aides and the battalion commander to the President's car. In turn he introduced each. The President greeted each WAAC officer with his fine smile and gracious cordiality. To each he had a personal message and a hand slap. "How are you lieutenant?" he said to one. To another "... so glad to meet you," and so on, repeating each name as he was introduced to them. Finally of the battalion commander he asked, "How are the troops?" "Fine sir," she replied, her eyes slight, her smile proud. "The WAACs saved my life in Africa," the President concluded.

The motor of the big shining car turned over. The WAAC officers stepped back saluting. The motor rolled and the President of the United States—commander-in-chief of the armed forces of America and the director of all WAACs moved from before the shining eyes of the troops and their officers on out along the beautiful winding drives of the park where the President viewed the monument studded battlefield of another war. Then into the post where thousands of troops marched in review before the President. High in praise of their spirits, of their military bearing, their precision in marching, and their shining happiness, the commander-in-chief waved a farewell, and the big shining car rolled on, taking the President and party to their waiting train. An honor and a privilege had been granted the Third WAAC Training Center. A day memorable in the lives of every WAAC at Chickamauga Park had been written into history. 15

Later visitors to the park included Army Chief of Staff General George C. Marshall, Mary Churchill, daughter of the British Prime

Minister, and movie entertainers Bing Crosby, Walter Pidgeon, Al Jolson, and John Payne. After the war several dedicatory exercises were held. One occurred in 1948 when the Signal Mountain Garden Club donated a three-acre tract to the United States. In 1949 an open house was given in the Administration Building as part of a program commemorating the centennial anniversary of the founding of the Department of the Interior. In May of that year the park welcomed yet another dignitary in the person of President Eurico G. Dutra of Brazil who spent some time at Point Park admiring the view and listening to an interpretive talk of the Civil War battles.

The 1950s saw few events out of the ordinary happen at the park. An early highlight was the acquisition of the Fuller Arms Collection, appraised at $250,000, in 1954. In that year an assembly of 500 Boy Scouts met on the battlefield to reenact the 1863 fighting around Snodgrass Hill using flour in cheesecloth to simulate the smoke and dust of battle. Some 750 spectators viewed the presentation. Four years later, in September, 1958, Mississippi Governor James P. Coleman visited the park and laid a wreath at a Mississippi battery monument. Perhaps the most notable event late in the decade was the tornado that hit the park on January 21, 1959, knocking down nearly 2,000 trees and necessitating their removal.


As the centennial of the Civil War approached personnel at the park began making plans for observing the hundred-year anniversaries of the Battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga. Contacts were established with the local Civil War Centennial Commission and with the Civil War Round Table associates looking to insure proper commemoration of the events. During the early 1960s numerous political figures from surrounding states came to the park and delivered remarks at the appropriate state monuments. At the 1962 observance of the founding of the park seventy-two years previously, Superintendent Cook waived the admission fee at Point Park for the day. Many local citizens visited the park and guided tours were conducted on the Chickamauga field. Later a party was held for park employees and friends at the superintendent's residence.21 In 1963 Superintendent Cook joined with Park Service personnel and a local citizens group in planning the centennial program. The Georgia and Tennessee Centennial Commission, as well as the National Park Service, issued invitations to all states with soldiers at Chickamauga or Chattanooga to rededicate their monuments on the battlefields.

The first state to participate was Indiana. On June 8, 1963, "Indiana Day" was held at the park and a delegation of members of that state's Civil War Centennial Commission met to rededicate the Wilder Monument.22 A succession of state days followed between Florida's, on July 28, and Georgia's, on September 20, with delegates from Louisiana, Alabama, Tennessee, Michigan, and South Carolina all observing exercises at their respective monuments. The ceremonies were usually followed by speeches, concerts, receptions, and recreational activities. At least one state's representative, Alabama's Supreme Court Chief Justice James E. Livingston, used the opportunity to comment politically on the issue of


states' rights then prominent. The anniversary of the Battle of Chickamauga, September 19-20, was marked by numerous events, including horseshoe pitching contests, sack races, log sawing contests, and an outdoor concert performed by local musical groups. The Tennessee and Georgia rededication exercises took place over these two days. In November, the centennial of the Battle of Lookout Mountain was planned to include ceremonies at Point Park and a public showing of Cravens House, which had served alternately as headquarters for Union and Confederate forces during the fighting. U.S. Army Rangers were to reenact the Union assault on the mountain in November, 1863. But the death of President John F. Kennedy forced the cancellation of all scheduled activities except for a tea at Cravens House.

In 1964 the park celebrated its seventy-fourth anniversary. On August 19 interpretive activities were increased and the admission fee at Point Park waived as a means of attracting visitors from the local area. In September park personnel cooperated with Fort Oglethorpe city officials in planning "Post Days," during which the role of Chickamauga Park in the Spanish-American War and World Wars I and II was emphasized. Highlights of the activities included speeches on the lawn behind the Administration Building and a concert by the Third Army


Similarly, the park participated in Chattanooga's diamond jubilee in September, 1965. In August, 1966, the park scheduled a program to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the National Park Service. Cannon firings were held at Point Park and a special slide presentation on the National Parks was given at the Administration Building Visitor Center.

The 1970s produced a number of park programs geared to youth-oriented activities. In 1972 1,500 boy scouts helped mark the tenth anniversary of establishment of the Blue Beaver Trail up Lookout Mountain by hiking its 10.5-mile length. That year the park sponsored a program of activities for inner-city children from Chattanooga at the park and at Russell Cave National Monument. So successful was the program that it was repeated in ensuing years. In February, a Volunteers in Parks program got underway, providing valuable assistance in interpreting historical features to visitors. Yet another notable occasion was the mailing of first-day covers to Friends of the Park, using a specially prepared cancellation die proclaiming 1972 the National Park Centennial Year. During 1976 several activities occurred to commemorate the Bicentennial. One was the July appearance of "People of '76," a National Park Service-sponsored living history group that displayed the dress and crafts of the colonial era, presented a play, and reenacted a battle. In September the 113th anniversary of the Battle of Chickamauga was observed with the presence of the Nineteenth Infantry

---


Regiment and ceremonies at Wilder Tower. A time capsule containing pertinent memorabilia was placed in the tower with instructions for its opening during the Nation's Tricentennial in 2076.\textsuperscript{29} During the following year a Snodgrass Family reunion was held at the restored Snodgrass House, and in 1978 a special postmark was used to commemorate the 115th anniversary of the Battle of Chickamauga on mail leaving the towns of Fort Oglethorpe and Chickamauga.\textsuperscript{30} Demonstrations of modern parachuting and military combat techniques were presented in August, 1979; three months later the anniversary commemoration of the Battle of Lookout Mountain included historical rifle-musket-firing and marching drills performed by members of the First Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, a Civil War reenactment group.\textsuperscript{31} Events marking the park's ninetieth birthday in 1980 included another postmark to cancel outgoing mail and the donation of General John T. Wilder's Spencer rifle used at the Battle of Chickamauga.\textsuperscript{32} Another acquisition in the summer of 1981 was a photo-mural of James Walker's painting entitled, "The Battle of Lookout Mountain," unveiled in the Ochs Museum at Point Park.\textsuperscript{33}
CHAPTER VIII: RECREATIONAL AND OTHER USE OF THE PARK

According to its 1890 enabling legislation, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park was established "for the purpose of preserving and suitably marking for historical and professional military study the fields of some of the most remarkable maneuvers and most brilliant fighting in the war of the rebellion..." Although legislation in 1896 specified its additional use for military training purposes, clearly, the park's main purpose lay in the preservation and interpretation of these notable Civil War battlegrounds. As noted in preceding chapters, the stipulation regarding "military study" eventually was broadened beyond its original intent to incorporate military use from 1898 into the 1940s. Concurrent with the military use of the park was its increasing use for army recreational activities with little or no bearing on the park's central purpose. It is the continuation of this loose interpretation of the enabling act that has seemingly justified recent trends toward further recreational use. However beneficial these activities have proved in developing rapport with the surrounding community, they nonetheless remain inconsistent with the principles of establishment as laid down in 1890.

Early recreational use of the park probably occurred during its occupation by United States troops in 1898. Military occupation continued after the War with Spain, however, and early in the twentieth century was sustained with the establishment of Fort Oglethorpe whose troops continued to make use of different parts of the battlefield lands. A 1911 application by civilians to stage an "international automobile race" in the park was rejected as unbecoming as it would "turn over ground dedicated to the memory and deeds of heroic men to an electric, steam or gasoline race course." Yet the Army continued to hold drag hunts on park

property and even applied to use its fields as a landing strip for airplanes. And in 1913 the War Department approved a request to hold a boy scout encampment at the park. During the years leading to National Park Service administration the army continued its recreational use through drag hunts, playing polo on Wilder Field, and using McDonald Field for assorted athletic events. McDonald Field was later converted into a golf course and a horse show ring was also erected within the park.

In 1934, after the War Department had relinquished control over the park to the Department of the Interior, efforts were begun to eliminate the Army's recreational interests. Assistant National Park Service Director Demaray protested that the golf course at McDonald Field "had no place in the park." The golf course proved a further detriment after construction of the Administration Building was completed as it detracted from the structure's "proper character." In addition, the course infringed on the historic scene while causing the destruction of historical terrain. Park Historian George F. Emery wrote that "greens have been built in and around battery positions equipped with cannon . . . [and the ground] has been considerably changed in appearance." He noted that visitors had complained that use of the park for such activities was inconsistent with its "historic and sacred values." Emery called for an


4. Record Card, 1913. NA RG 107. Record Cards, Box 81, Card 29243.

5. Emery to Dunn, August 26, 1937. NA RG 79; Humphrey to Commanding Officer, Fourth Corps Area, December 30, 1930, in ibid.; Randolph to Major McCoy, January 5, 1931, in ibid.

6. Demaray to Director, June 27, 1934, in ibid.

7. Frost to Director, October 1, 1936. Federal Archives and Record Center, Philadelphia RG 79.
immediate halt to such activities that contributed to the destruction of historical resources. The golf course remained, but in 1941 the National Park Service refused to permit the Army to expand it onto Snodgrass Field. The course was closed only after the deactivation of Fort Oglethorpe.

Coincidentally with efforts to discourage the Army's recreational use in the park, the National Park Service during the same period began instituting activities of its own. In the 1940s, 1950s, and 1960s recreational development of Point Park as well as the Chickamauga Battlefield took place. Many hiking trails were built. Bridle paths were created for horseback riders and picnic waysides built along the roads on Lookout Mountain. In 1951, in lieu of the scattered picnic areas, the park constructed a centralized unit at Point Park. In 1953 another picnic area was started along Sanders Road on Lookout Mountain. This opened to the public in 1956. Boy scout encampments were held in the early 1960s and in 1963 an official boy scout hiking path, the Chickamauga Military Trail, opened on Lookout Mountain. Other historical and nature trails were installed in 1965 and were used by more than 1,500 scouts during the year. In 1964 a new picnic area was developed near the Tennessee monument on Chickamauga Battlefield. During the mid-to

8. Emery to Dunn, August 26, 1937. NA RG 79.


late 1960s more bridle paths were added at Chickamauga Battlefield. These and the hiking trails were viewed by Superintendent Cook "as a recreational means of gaining a better understanding of the battlefield." 13 By 1966 the park was hosting saddle clubs from surrounding communities and plans were afoot for establishing bicycle tour routes once the removal of Highway 27 reduced automobile traffic in the park. 14

Recreational use of the park increased in the late 1960s and early 1970s. During the late winter months kite-flying became popular. A request by a local model airplane club to hold their "fly-ins" at the park was denied, however. 15 In April, 1969, the first of many competitive foot races was held there, sponsored by the Chattanooga Y.M.C.A. 16 Yet another pursuit engaged in at the park was bird watching, wherein rangers regularly conducted bird walks from the Administration Building. 17 In a related move, an Environmental Study Area, established in 1968 on Lookout Mountain, continued for the use of students in the Chattanooga area participating in the National Environment Education Development program. ESA nature trails were later established on Chickamauga Battlefield. 18 Further development of boy scout trails on


Lookout Mountain also occurred, along with a boy scout camping site to be located in the old "South Post" area. When finished, the campground served large numbers of scouts who visited the park during the summer months. In 1971 a ten-mile-long guided bicycle tour of the park proved so successful that plans were discussed for the establishment of a permanent bike trail. Bicycle activities increased in ensuing years, and in 1973 an annual "Bike-A-Thon" to raise funds for charity was started. Roller skaters participated in this event, too. Other recreational activities, some not connected with historical interpretation, were encouraged in 1972 with the designation of a ten-acre part of Wilder Field as a "playing field" for such sports as softball. By then, too, the "Chickamauga Chase," sponsored by the Chattanooga Track Club, had become an established event held each April to test the endurance of runners on a ten-mile course that wound past the monuments in the park. Bird walks and guided nature hikes continued to attract participants during the spring and summer months, and in April, 1972, the park observed its first annual "Natural History Day." The park also inaugurated youth-oriented programs in which groups of children from Chattanooga visited daily to learn about flora, fauna, and history. These "Field Daze" activities were continued in subsequent years.


years. In a related exercise the park sponsored a children's poster contest in observance of the centennial of the first national park.26

In July, 1973, a wildlife exhibit sponsored by the Tennessee Game and Fish Commission opened at the Orchard Knob Reservation. The interest generated by this exhibit during "Field Daze" promoted a September nature hike held in conjunction with the park's annual Natural History Day. During the year park personnel prepared and printed an Environmental Study Guide for use at the Chickamauga Battlefield Environmental Study Area.27 Nature activities in 1974 consisted of ranger-led tours and occasional screenings of outdoor films like Walt Disney's "Water Birds."28 A major innovation in non-interpretive use of the park came in 1975 when Superintendent Donald Guiton arranged for the Chattanooga Symphony Orchestra to perform three concerts at Wilder Tower that summer, and four the following summer, as part of the park's bicentennial program. "I know these concerts will attract many new visitors to our park," said Guiton. Attendees were encouraged to bring picnic suppers and enjoy the free performances. An estimated 8,000 people heard the final concert in 1975.29 In 1976 the bicentennial symphony concerts were supplemented by more musical activity with the appearance of folk singers and the Chapel Choir from Little Rock, Arkansas, at Point Park. Nature hikes and bird and flower walks were


conducted in the park, and now an annual hawk watch was held at Signal Point.

These programs and activities continued during the latter 1970s. The summer symphony concerts became annual events attended by thousands of people who brought their blankets, beach towels, lawnchairs, and frisbees to Wilder Field to eat, drink, and play, while partaking of "Victory at Sea," "Porgy and Bess," and other selections. Two performances were given in 1978. Beginning in 1979 the symphony performances were dubbed "Pops in the Park," and the Chattanooga orchestra provided a portable accoustical shell as a backdrop for its musicians. In conjunction with one performance that year a bayonet exercise was presented by Civil War reenactors on the east side of Wilder Tower. Park trails remained widely used, and in 1978 the popular Blue Beaver Trail was declared to be a National Recreational Trail. Demonstrations of backpack camping were presented at Point Park. In 1979 other events included the "Chickamauga Chase," a "Walk-A-Jog-A-Thon" to raise funds for combating arthritis, a "Bike-Hike/Trike-A-Thon" benefiting St. Jude's Hospital, another Bike-A-Thon, and even a Horse-A-Thon. The following year the


summer "pops" concerts again proved immensely popular. To celebrate Independence Day the symphony performed an arrangement of Tchaikowsky's 1812 Overture culminated by a spectacular fireworks display. At other concerts the orchestra played pieces from musicals and films and performed with Civil War reenactment groups. 33 Other park events paled in comparison with the performances of the Chattanooga Symphony. Nonetheless, they consisted of bird walks at Reflection Riding Park, the annual "Chase" and Hawk Watch, and various bike-a-thons held to raise money for disabled persons. 34 A new addition was the First Tennessee's Chickamauga Battlefield Marathon held in November, 1980. 35 More nature-oriented events, like the Bald Eagle Weekends and a John Muir commemorative birthday hike, were introduced in 1981. That summer's "pops" concert on July 4 featured Tennessee Governor Lamar Alexander playing classical selections before 20,000 people from atop a specially-constructed platform. 36 The summer activities were capped by assorted charity-inspired races, including the 4.7 mile "Missionary Ridge Road Race" sponsored by Wendy's Hamburgers, and the 26-plus mile Chickamauga Battlefield Marathon, an annual event. 37

Clearly, activities at Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park have taken a new direction from those envisioned by park founders


and incorporated in the enabling legislation of 1890. Whether this legislation will be amended to accommodate the divergent interest remains unknown. Concerned preservation groups have repeatedly called attention to recent uses of the park for recreational rather than inspirational purposes. Yet National Park Service officials believe that such activities do not "represent a violation of the spirit that led to the founding of the park."38 The administrative future of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park may well rest upon how well this policy is sustained.

APPENDIX A:


Arkansas--James H. Berry, Clifton R. Breckinridge, Evander McNair, and L.H. Mangum.
Colorado--G.C. Symes.
Florida--Wilkinson Call, Robert H.M. Davidson, and Jesse J. Finley.
Iowa--Frank Hatton and W.P. Hepburn.
Kansas--John A. Martin.
Louisiana--Randall L. Gibson and Felix Robertson.
Michigan--H.M. Duffield and A.W. Wilber.
Minnesota--J.W. Bishop and R.W. Johnson.
Mississippi--Charles E. Hooker, J. Bright Morgan, Jacob M. Sharpe, J.A. Smith, and Edward C. Walthall.
South Carolina--Ellison Capers and E.M. Law.
Virginia--R.A. Brock, I.M. French, and George D. Wise.
Wisconsin--H.C. Hobart and John L. Mitchell.
APPENDIX B:


Arkansas--Capt. C.R. Breckinridge.
Florida--Gen. T. Finley.
Illinois--Gen. A.C. McClurg.
Indiana--Gen. J.J. Reynolds.
Louisiana--Gen. Randall L. Gibson.
Mississippi--Col. Chas. E. Hooker.
APPENDIX C

Selected legislation affecting Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

An Act to establish a national military park at the battle-field of Chickamauga, approved August 19, 1890 (26 Stat. 333)

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That for the purpose of preserving and suitably marking for historical and professional military study the fields of some of the most remarkable maneuvers and most brilliant fighting in the war of the rebellion, and upon the ceding of jurisdiction to the United States by the States of Tennessee and Georgia, respectively, and the report of the Attorney General of the United States that the title to the lands thus ceded is perfect, the following described highways in those States are hereby declared to be approaches to and parts of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park as established by the second section of this act, to wit: First. The Missionary Ridge Crest road from Sherman Heights at the north end of Missionary Ridge, in Tennessee, where the said road enters upon the ground occupied by the Army of the Tennessee under Major-General William T. Sherman, in the military operations of November twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth, eighteen hundred and sixty-three; thence along said road through the positions occupied by the army of General Braxton Bragg on November twenty-fifth, eighteen hundred and sixty-three, and which were assaulted by the Army of the Cumberland under Major-General George H. Thomas on that date, to where the said road crosses the southern boundary of the State of Tennessee, near Rossville Gap, Georgia, upon the ground occupied by the troops of Major-General Joseph Hooker, from the Army of the Potomac, and thence in the State of Georgia to the junction of said road with the Chattanooga and Lafayette of State road at Rossville Gap; second, the Lafayette or State road from Rossville, Georgia, to Lee and Gordon's Mills, Georgia; third, the road from Lee and Gordon's Mills, Georgia, to Crawfish Springs, Georgia; fourth, the road from Crawfish Springs, Georgia, to the crossing of the Chickamauga at Glass' Mills, Georgia; fifth, the Dry Valley road from Rossville, Georgia, to the southern limits of McFarland's Gap in Missionary Ridge; sixth, the Dry Valley and Crawfish Springs road from McFarland's Gap to the intersection of the road from Crawfish Springs to Lee and Gordon's Mills; seventh, the road from Ringold, Georgia, to Reed's Bridge on the Chickamauga River; eighth, the roads from the crossing of Lookout Creek across the northern slope of Lookout Mountain and thence to the old Summertown Road and to the valley on the east slope of the said mountain, and thence by the route of General Joseph Hooker's troops to Rossville, Georgia, and each and all of these herein described roads shall, after the passage of this act, remain open as free public highways, and all rights of way now existing through the grounds of the said park and its approaches shall be continued.
Sec. 2. That upon the ceding of jurisdiction by the legislature of the State of Georgia, and the report of the Attorney-General of the United States that a perfect title has been secured under the provisions of the act approved August first, eighteen hundred and eighty-eight, entitled "An act to authorize condemnation of land for sites of public buildings, and for other purposes," the lands and roads embraced in the area bounded as herein described, together with the roads described in section one of this act, are hereby declared to be a national park, to be known as the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park; that is to say, the area inclosed by a line beginning on the Lafayette or State road, in Georgia, at a point where the bottom of the ravine next north of the house known on the field of Chickamauga as the Cloud House, and being about six hundred yards north of said house, due east to the Chickamauga River and due west to the intersection of the Dry Valley road at McFarland's Gap; thence along the west side of the Dry Valley and Crawfish Springs roads to the south side of the road from Crawfish Springs to Lee and Gordon's Mills; thence along the south side of the last named road to Lee and Gordon's Mills; thence along the channel of the Chickamauga River to the line forming the northern boundary of the park, as hereinbefore described, containing seven thousand six hundred acres, more or less.

Sec. 3. That the said Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park, and the approaches thereto, shall be under the control of the Secretary of War, and it shall be his duty, immediately after the passage of this act to notify the Attorney General of the purpose of the United States to acquire title to the roads and lands described in the previous sections of this act under the provisions of the act of August first, eighteen hundred and eighty-eight; and the said Secretary, upon receiving notice from the Attorney-General of the United States that perfect titles have been secured to the said lands and roads, shall at once proceed to establish and substantially mark the boundaries of the said park.

Sec. 4. That the Secretary of War is hereby authorized to enter into agreements, upon such nominal terms as he may prescribe, with such present owners of the land as may desire to remain upon it, to occupy and cultivate their present holdings, upon condition that they will preserve the present buildings and roads, and the present outlines of field and forest, and that they will only cut trees or underbrush under such regulations as the Secretary may prescribe, and that they will assist in caring for and protecting all tablets, monuments, or such other artificial works as may from time to time be erected by proper authority.

Sec. 5. That the affairs of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park shall, subject to the supervision and direction of the Secretary of War, be in charge of three commissioners, each of whom shall have actively participated in the battle of Chickamauga or one of the battles about Chattanooga, two to be appointed from civil life by the Secretary of War, and a third, who shall be detailed by the Secretary of War from among those officers of the Army best acquainted with the details of the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga, who shall act as Secretary of the Commission. The said commissioners and Secretary shall have an office in the War Department building, and while on actual duty shall be paid such compensation, out of the appropriation provided in this act, as the Secretary of War shall deem reasonable and just.

Sec. 6. That it shall be the duty of the commissioners named in the preceding section, under the direction of the Secretary of War, to
superintend the opening of such roads as may be necessary to the
purposes of the park, and the repair of the roads of the same, and to
ascertain and definitely mark the lines of battle of all troops engaged in
the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga, so far as the same shall fall
within the lines of the park as defined in the previous sections of this
act, and, for the purpose of assisting them in their duties and in
ascertaining these lines, the Secretary of War shall have authority to
employ, at such compensation as he may deem reasonable and just, to be
paid out of the appropriation made by this act, some person recognized as
well informed in regard to the details of the battles of Chickamauga and
Chattanooga, and who shall have actively participated in one of those
battles, and it shall be the duty of the Secretary of War from and after
the passage of this act, through the commissioners, and their assistant in
historical work, and under the act approved August first, eighteen
hundred and eighty-eight, regulating the condemnation of land for public
uses, to proceed with the preliminary work of establishing the park and
its approaches as the same are defined in this act, and the expenses thus
incurred shall be paid out of the appropriation provided by this act.

Sec. 7. That it shall be the duty of the commissioners, acting
under the Secretary of War, to ascertain and substantially mark the
locations of the regular troops, both infantry and artillery, within the
boundaries of the park, and to erect monuments upon those positions as
Congress may provide the necessary appropriations; and the Secretary of
War in the same way may ascertain and mark all lines of battle within the
boundaries of the park and erect plain and substantial historical tablets
at such points in the vicinity of the Park and its approaches as he may
deem fitting and necessary to clearly designate positions and movements,
which, although without the limits of the Park, were directly connected
with the battles of Chickamauga and Chattanooga.

Sec. 8. That it shall be lawful for the authorities of any State
having troops engaged either at Chattanooga or Chickamauga, and for the
officers and directors of the Chickamauga Memorial Association, a
corporation chartered under the laws of Georgia, to enter upon the lands
and approaches of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park for the
purpose of ascertaining and marking the lines of battle of troops engaged
therein: Provided, That before any such lines are permanently
designated the position of the lines and the proposed methods of marking
them by monuments, tablets, or otherwise shall be submitted to the
Secretary of War, and shall first receive the written approval of the
Secretary, which approval shall be based upon formal written reports,
which must be made to him in each case by the commissioners of the
park.

Sec. 9. That the Secretary of War, subject to the approval of the
President of the United States, shall have the power to make, and shall
make, all needed regulations for the care of the park and for the
establishment and marking of the lines of battle and other historical
features of the park.

Sec. 10. That if any person shall willfully destroy, mutilate,
deface, injure, or remove any monument, column, statues, memorial
structure, or work of art that shall be erected or placed upon the
grounds of the park by lawful authority, or shall willfully destroy or
remove any fence, railing, inclosure, or other work for the protection or
ornament of said park, or any portion thereof, or shall willfully destroy,
cut, hack, bark, break down, or otherwise injure any tree, bush, or
shrubbery that may be growing upon said park, or shall cut down or fell or remove any timber, battle relic, tree or trees growing or being upon such park, except by permission of the Secretary of War, or shall willfully remove or destroy any breast-works, earth-works, walls, or other defenses or shelter, on any part thereof, constructed by the armies formerly engaged in the battles on the lands or approaches to the park, any person so offending and found guilty thereof, before any justice of the peace of the county in which the offense may be committed, shall for each and every such offense forfeit and pay a fine, in the discretion of the justice, according to the aggravation of the offense, of not less than five nor more than fifty dollars, one-half to the use of the park and the other half to the informer, to be enforced and recovered, before such justice, in like manner as debts of like nature are now by law recoverable in the several counties where the offense may be committed.

Sec. 11. That to enable the Secretary of War to begin to carry out the purposes of this act, including the condemnation and purchase of the necessary land, marking the boundaries of the park, opening or repairing necessary roads, maps and surveys, and the pay and expenses of the commissioners and their assistant, the sum of one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, or such portion thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated, out of any moneys in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, and disbursements under this act shall require the approval of the Secretary of War, and he shall make annual report of the same to Congress. (16 U.S.C. 424 as amended.)

Excerpt from "An Act Making appropriations for sundry civil expenses of the Government for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1892, and for other purposes," approved March 3, 1891 (26 Stat. 948, 978)

Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park; To enable the Secretary of War to complete the establishment of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park according to the terms of the act entitled "An act to establish a national military park at the battle field of Chickamauga," approved August nineteenth, eighteen hundred and ninety, two hundred thousand dollars: Provided, That the Secretary of War, upon the recommendation of the Chickamauga Park Commissioners, may confine the limits of the park to such reduced area, within the bounds fixed by the said act, as may be sufficient for the purposes of the said act, and the acquisition of title for the United States to such reduced area shall be held to be a compliance with the terms of said act, and such title shall be procured by the Secretary of War and under his direction in accordance with the methods prescribed in sections four, five, and six of the act approved February twenty-second, eighteen hundred and sixty-seven, entitled "An act to establish and protect national cemeteries," which procurement of title shall be held to be a compliance with the act establishing the said Park, and the Secretary of War shall proceed with the establishment of the park as rapidly as jurisdiction over the roads of the park and its approaches and title to the separate parcels of land which compose it may be obtained for the United States. (16 U.S.C. 424 as amended.)
Excerpt from "An Act Providing for the dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park, approved December 15, 1894 (28 Stat. 595)."

That a national dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park shall take place on the battlefields of Chickamauga and Chattanooga September nineteenth and twentieth, eighteen hundred and ninety-five, under the direction of the Secretary of War, who is hereby authorized to fix upon and determine the arrangements, ceremonies, and exercises connected with the dedication; to request the participation of the President, Congress, the Supreme Court, the heads of executive departments, the General of the Army and the Admiral of the Navy therein; to invite the governors of States and their staffs, and the survivors of the several armies there engaged, and have direction and (235) full authority in all matters which he may deem necessary to the success of the dedication. . .

Sec. 2. That to carry out the purposes of this Act the sum of twenty thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated, out of any moneys in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, which shall be expended under the direction of the Secretary of War: Provided, That the total expenses to carry out the provisions of this Act, including the supplies furnished, shall not exceed the sum herein named.

An Act Authorizing the Secretary of War to make certain uses of national military parks, approved May 14, 1896.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That in order to obtain practical benefits of great value to the country from the establishment of national military parks, said parks and their approaches are hereby declared to be national fields for military maneuvers for the Regular Army of the United States and the National Guard or Militia of the States Provided, That the said parks shall be opened for such purpose only in the direction of the Secretary of War, and under such regulations as he may prescribe.

Sec. 2. That the Secretary of War is hereby authorized, within the limits of appropriations which may from time to time be available for such purpose, to assemble, at his discretion, in camp at such season of the year and for such period as he may designate, at such field of military maneuvers, such portions of the military forces of the United States as he may think best, to receive military instruction there. The Secretary of War is further instruction there. The Secretary of War is further authorized to make and publish regulations governing the assembling of the National Guard or Militia of the several States upon the maneuvering grounds, and he may detail instructors from the Regular Army for such forces during their exercises.
Excerpt from "An Act Making appropriations for sundry civil expenses of the Government for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1913, and for other purposes," approved August 24, 1912 (37 Stat. 417, 441, 442).

Hereafter vacancies occurring by death or resignation in the membership of the several commissions in charge of national military parks shall not be filled, and the duties of the offices thus vacated shall devolve upon the remaining commissioners or commissioner for each of said parks: Provided, That as vacancies occur hereunder the Secretary of War shall become ex officio a member of the commission effected with full authority to act with the remaining commissioners or commissioner, and in case of the vacation of all the duties of such commission shall thereafter be performed under the direction of the Secretary of War. (16 U.S.C. 421.)
APPENDIX D:


MAIN PORTION OF PARK OR PARK PROPER.

Lot 94. Area, 155.46 acres. Deed, dated May 11, 1898, from M.M. Church and Leon A. Camp, conveying all of said lot; recorded in book J, pages 61-62, of the deed records of Catoosa County.

Lot 118. Area, 157.3 acres. Decree of United States circuit court, December 17, 1891, in case No. 157, covering 141.3 acres, property of Stephen E. Kinsey; and decree of same date, in case No. 158, covering 16 acres, property of Mary L. Cline.

Lot 119. Area, 164.7 acres. Decree of United States circuit court, December 17, 1891 (amended Mar. 30, 1902), in case No. 150, covering 23.54 acres, property of John W. Mullis; decree of same date in case No. 159, covering 132 acres, property of George W. Mullis; and decree of December 18, 1891, in case No 152, covering 9.21 acres, property of George W. Kelly. Title to the last-mentioned parcel also covered by Kelly's deed of February 10, 1892; recorded in book H, page 422, of the deed records of Catoosa County.

Lot 120. Area, 160.2 acres. Decree of December 18, 1891, in case No. 152, same as above, covering 151 acres, property of George W. Kelly; also covered by Kelly's deed, supra; and decree of December 17, 1891, in case No. 159, supra, covering 9.20 acres, property of George W. Mullis.

Lot 121. Area, 159.4 acres. Decree of United States circuit court, June 23, 1893, in case No. 156, covering 159.4 acres, property of Dyer Thomas.

Lot 122. Area, 157.6 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of January 6, 1893, in case No. 137, covering 85.1 acres, property of William F. Conner and John Roark; and deed to same premises, dated February 11, 1893; recorded in book I, pp. 43-44, of the deed records of Catoosa County; the deed from Conner and Roark, dated February 11, 1892, covers remainder of lot 122, containing 72.5 acres; recorded in book I, pp. 42-43, of same records.


Lot 130. Area, 163.13 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 11, 1892, in case No. 168, covering about 47.8 acres, property of Joseph Peters; and decree of same date in case No. 167, covering the remainder of said lot, containing about 115.33 acres, property of Augustus Peters; and deed from Joseph Peters and Augustus Peters, dated February 13, 1892, conveying the entire lot; recorded in book H, page 448, of same records.

235
Lot 131. Area, 168.68 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 17, 1891, in case No. 138, covering entire lot, property of Benjamin L. Carlock; and deed from same, dated February 10, 1892; recorded in book H, page 432, of same records.

Lot 132. Area, 166 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 18, 1891, in case No. 139, covering entire lot, property of Georgia A. Thomas et al.; and deed from same, dated February 12, 1892; recorded in book H, page 424, of same records.

Lot 133. Area, 160.88 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 16, 1891, in case No. 133, covering entire lot, property of Joseph C. Kelly; and deed from same, dated October 9, 1891; recorded in book H, page 412, of same records.


Lot 135. Area, 166.89 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 16, 1891, in case No. 128, covering 79.81 acres, property of Elizabeth C. Corbley; and decree of same date in case No. 129, covering remainder of lot, area about 87.08 acres, property of Milton Corbley. Deed from Milton, Richmond C., and Elizabeth C. Corbley, dated October 7, 1891, of entire lot; recorded in book No. 7, pages 377 and 378, of the deed records of Walker County.

Lot 154 (part of). Area, 97 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 17, 1891, in case No. 134, covering that part of said lot north and east of the Dry Valley Road; area, 97 acres, more or less; and subject to the right of way of the Chattanooga, Rome & Columbus Railroad, 33 feet wide; area, about 0.99 acre.


Lot 156. Area, 153.96 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 16, 1891, in case No. 136, covering entire lot, property of McConnel and Crouch. Unrecorded deed from Jas. W. Crouch, dated October 9, 1891, and from I.W. McConnell, dated October 17, 1891, covering same property.

Lot 157. Area, 161.25 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 17, 1891, in case No. 140, covering 121.25 acres, the property of Mary V. Bird, formerly Mary V. Freeman; and deed from same, dated February 12, 1892; recorded in book H, page 434, of the deed records of Catoosa County. Decree of same court of December 18, 1891, in case No. 141, covering 40 acres, the property of Adrian C. Stone and James M. Jones; and deed from same, dated February 12, 1892; recorded in book H, page 426, of same records.

Lot 158. Area, 163.56 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 18, 1891, in case No. 142, covering entire lot, the property of Donald C. Reed, and deed from same records.

Lot 159. Area, 160 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 10, 1892, in case No. 171, covering west half of lot, the property of M. White Smith, and deed from same, dated February 10, 1892; recorded in book H, page 456, of same records. Decree of same
court of February 11, 1892, in case No. 169, covering east half of lot, the property of Edgar L. Park, and deed from same, dated February 10, 1892; recorded in book H, page 452, of same records.

Lot 166. Area, 167.06 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 10, 1892, in case No. 166, covering 84.56 acres, the property of Jos. W. Osborn, and deed from same, dated February 13, 1892; recorded in book H, page 454, of same records. Decree of same court of February 11, 1892, in case No. 163, covering 82.50 acres, the property of James C. Gordon, and deed from same, dated August 2, 1892; recorded in book H, page 524, of same records.

Lot 167. Area, 166.25 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 18, 1891, in case No. 143, covering 49.80 acres, property of John C. Speer, and deed from same, dated February 10, 1892; recorded in book H, page 445, of same records. Decree of same court of December 18, 1891, in case No. 151, covering 38.05 acres, property of Jos. W. Osborn, and deed from same, dated February 13, 1892; recorded in book H, page 454, of same records. Decree of same court of January 6, 1893, in case No. 144, covering 78.40 acres, property of William F. Conner, and deed from same, dated March 27, 1893; recorded in book I, page 40, of same records.

Lot 168. Area, 168 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 17, 1891, in case No. 145, covering entire lot, property of George W. Brotherton et al., and deed from James L. Brotherton et al., dated February 12, 1892; recorded in book H, page 513, of same records; and quitclaim deed of Wm. J. Brotherton, dated April 25, 1892; recorded in book H, page 516, of same records.

Lot 169. Area, 159.38 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 16, 1891, in case No. 127, covering entire lot, property of George W. Brotherton et al., and deed from James L. Brotherton et al., dated October 9, 1891, conveying entire lot; recorded in book H, page 410, of same records.

Lot 170 (except one-third acre southwest of the Dry Valley Road). Area, about 177.67 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 16, 1891, covering 24-1/3 acres, in case No. 130, property of Lee B. Dyer. Decree of December 17, 1891, in case No. 131, covering 104-1/3 acres, property of Spillsbee Dyer; deed from Spillsbee Dyer et al., dated October 7, 1891, conveying all of lot No. 170, except one-third acre in southwest corner. Area of premises conveyed, about 177.67 acres; deed recorded in book No. 7, pages 375-377, of the deed records of Walker County.

Lot 171 (part of). Area, about 17.58 acres. Deed from Charles J. Osburn, dated June 25, 1892, conveying 9.62 acres, subject to railway right of way in about 1.6 acres; recorded in book 8, pages 358-359, of the deed records of Walker County; deed from Julia A. Rush, dated May 25, 1892, conveying about 6.93 acres, subject to right of way of railway in about 0.93 acre; recorded in book 8, pages 356-358, of same records. Deed from W.M. Weathers, dated October 8, 1892, conveying about 0.38 acre; recorded in book 8, pages 413-414, of same records. Deed from Caroline M. Braden, dated May 16, 1898, conveying about 0.65 acre; recorded in book 12, pages 423-424, of same records.

Lot 190 (parts of lot). Area, 5.86 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 10, 1892, in case No. 174, covering 0.94 (5.86) acre, property of Mary Weathers.
Lot 191. Area, 188.9 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 10, 1892, in case No. 174, covering 3.9 acres, property of Mary Weathers; unrecorded deed from Mary Weathers et al., dated April 15, 1892, covering same property. Decree of same court of December 17, 1891, in case No. 155, covering entire lot (185 acres), except that portion lying on the west side of railroad and Dry Valley Road, the property of George W. Brotherton, and deed from same, dated February 10, 1892, covering same premises, subject to railway right of way; recorded in book 8 of deeds, pages 274-275, of the deed records of Walker County.

Lot 192. Area, 173.80 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 11, 1892, in case No. 162, covering entire lot, the property of John A. Gross et al., and unrecorded deed from same, dated February 25, 1892, covering same premises.

Lot 193. Area, 183.31 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 18, 1891, in case No. 149, covering entire lot, the property of Sarah E. Case et al., and deed from same, dated February 10, 1892, covering entire lot except right of way for road across said lot reserved by James C. Gordon in conveyance to case; recorded in book H, page 443, deed records of Catoosa County. Deed from James C. Gordon, dated February 10, 1892, conveying said right of way for road, estimated to contain 2 acres; recorded in book H, page 447, of same records.

Lot 194 (part of). Area, 170 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 17, 1891, in case No. 148, covering 170 acres, the property of James C. Gordon; and deed from same, dated August 2, 1892, conveying all of said lot lying north and west of the Chattanooga Creek, containing 170 acres; recorded in book H, page 524, deed records of Catoosa County.

Lot 195 (part of). Area, 135.91 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 11, 1892, in case No. 163, covering all of said lot lying north of the channel of Chattanooga Creek, containing 135.91 acres, the property of James C. Gordon; and deed from same dated August 2, 1892; recorded in book H, page 524, of the deed records of Catoosa County.

Lot 203 (part of). Area, 143.16 acres. Decree of the United States circuit court of February 11, 1892, in case No. 163, covering 92 acres, property of James C. Gordon; and deed to same dated August 1, 1892; recorded in book H, page 524 of same records. Decree of same court of September 17, 1894, in case No. 165, covering 51.16 acres, property of Samuel Hall.

Lot 204. Area, 157.64 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 12, 1892, in case No. 172, covering east half of lot, property of Caroline Thedford et al. Decree of same court of September 17, 1894. in case No. 165, covering west half of lot, property of Samuel Hall.

Lot 205. Area, 153.10 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of December 18, 1891, in case No. 160, covering 0.38 acre, the property of the Crawfish Springs Land Co., situated in the southwest corner of said lot. Decree of same court of May 1, 1892, in case No. 146, covering 76.55 acres (the north half of said lot), the property of Samuel W. Divine; and deed from same dated March 14, 1892, recorded in book H, page 518, of the deed records of Catoosa County. Decree of same court of June 23, 1893, in case No. 147 and case No. 170, covering the south half of said lot (76.17 acres), the property of Joseph T. Scott et al (Scott heirs).
Lot 206. Area, 171.8 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 12, 1892, in case No. 175, covering 10 acres, the property of Mary Weathers et al; and deed from same dated April 15, 1902 (deed unrecorded). Decree of same court of December 18, 1891, in case No. 154, covering north half of said lot (80.72 acres), the property of James R. Horton; and deed from same dated April 16, 1892, conveying same subject to right of way of railway company (about 1 acre); recorded in book 8 of deeds, pages 276-277, deed records of Walker County. Decree of same court of December 16, 1891, in case No. 153, covering 80.72 acres, the property of W. M. Ireland (the south half of said lot); and deed from same dated February 10, 1892, conveying same premises; recorded in book 8, pages 162-163, of the deed records of Walker County.

Lot 227 (part of). Area, 49.26 acres. Decree of the United States circuit court of February 11, 1892, as amended in decree of March 30, 1892, in case No. 161, covering above tract, the property of the Crawfish Springs Land Co. (Walker County).

Lot 228 (part of). Area, 42.95 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 11, 1892, as amended by decree of March 30, 1892, covering 7.15 acres, more or less, the property of the Crawfish Springs Land Co. Decree of same court of June 23, 1893, in cases Nos. 147 and 170, covering 35.8 acres, more or less, the property of Joseph T. Scott et al. (Scott heirs).

Lot 229 (part of). Area, 119.44 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 12, 1892, in case No. 173, covering 90.5 acres, the property of Thedford et al. Decree of same court of September 17, 1894, in case No. 165, covering 28.94 acres, the property of Samuel Hall.

Lot 230 (part of). Area, 155.54 acres. Decree of United States circuit court of February 11, 1892, in case No. 164, covering entire lot, the property of Jeptha F. Hunt; and deed from same dated February 27, 1892, recorded in book H, page 441, of the deed records of Catoosa County.

LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN.

1. Deed from Mrs. N.J. McMillin, dated September 4, 1896, conveying 35.8 acres of land; also right of way over the land held as an easement; and also all interest in lands lying between the Chattanooga & Lookout Mountain Railway and the base of the west bluff of Lookout Mountain, in Hamilton County. Deed entered in notebook No. 8, page 369, and re-recorded in book F, volume 6, page 712 et seq., of the deed records of Hamilton County.

2. Deed from Mrs. N.J. McMillin, dated March 16, 1900, conveying one-twentieth of an acre, more or less, to correct error in above deed, dated September 4, 1896. Deed entered in notebook No. 9, page 209, and recorded in book V, volume 6, page 676, of same records.


5. Deed from Elmer J. Smart et al., trustees, dated July 15, 1898, conveying about 12.2 acres of land in the nineteenth district of Hamilton County. Deed recorded in book O, volume 6, page 471 et seq., of same records.

6. Deed from T.G. Barnhill and wife, dated July 24, 1899, conveying 2.7 acres, more or less, in the sixth civil district of Hamilton County. Deed entered in notebook No. 9, page 150, and recorded in book U, volume 6, page 9 et seq., of same records.

7. Deed from Daniel Butterfield and wife, dated April 25, 1900, conveying, at the request of the governor of the State of New York four parcels of land, containing, respectively, nearly 1 acre, 0.175 acre, 0.175 acre, and about 0.1 acre, in Hamilton County. Deed recorded in book E, volume 8, page 330 et seq., of same records.

8. Deed of Phil. R. Wilhoite et al., as trustees of the St. Elmo Methodist Episcopal Church South, dated March 25, 1903, conveying lot No. 33 in Cravens & McMillin's Addition to Lookout Mountain, containing 0.78 acre. Deed entered in notebook No. 10, page 139, and recorded in book N, volume 7, page 536 et seq., of same records.

9. Quit-claim deed from A.C. and W.J. Willingham, dated August 30, 1913, conveying all their right, title, and interests in certain portions of a tract of land purchased by the United States from W.G.E. Cunyngham and wife et al., under deed dated September 4, 1896 (see 3, ante), said portions of said tract having been encroached upon by the grantors.

**ORCHARD KNOB.**

1. Deed from J.J. Myers and wife, dated April 5, 1893, conveying an undivided half interest in 3-2/3 acres on Orchard Knob, in Hamilton County. Deed and plat entered in notebook No. 7, page 527, and recorded in book M, volume 5, page 15, et seq., of same records.

2. Deed from Mary Anderson and husband, dated April 20, 1893, conveying an undivided half interest in same tract. Deed and plat entered in notebook No. 7, page 527, and recorded in book M, volume 5, page 11 et seq., of same records.


**SHERMAN HEIGHTS.**

1. Deed from Jesse D. Trueblood and wife, dated December 8, 1894, conveying 17.70 acres, excepting lots 5, 6, 62, and 63, therin
described, in Hamilton County. (Trueblood's subdivision of Sherman Heights.) Deed, etc., entered in notebook No. 8, page 190, and recorded in book X, volume 5, page 322 et seq., of same records.


3. Deed from the Covenant Building & Loan Association, dated March 5, 1905, conveying lots 62 and 63 in said subdivision. Deed, etc., entered in notebook No. 8, page 203, and recorded in book X, volume 5, page 466 et seq., of same records.

4. Deed from C. A. Crow and wife, dated November 21, 1894, conveying 12 acres in Hamilton County. Deed, etc., entered in notebook No. 8, page 166, and recorded in book X, volume 5, page 54 et seq., of same records.


BRAGG'S HEADQUARTERS.

Deed from the Bragg Hill Land Co., dated March 16, 1893, conveying about 2.50 acres, therein described, on Braggs Hill, in Hamilton County. Deed and plat entered in notebook No. 7, page 477, and recorded in book K, volume 5, page 28 et seq., of same records.

DE LONG PLACE.

Deed from Kate M. James et al., dated December 19, 1892, conveying 5.25 acres, therein described, on Missionary Ridge, in Hamilton County. Deed and plat entered in notebook No. 7, page 397, and recorded in book G, volume 5, page 73 et seq., of same records.
OHIO RESERVATION.

1. Deed from N.C. Steele et ux., dated December 29, 1902, conveying 0.87 acre on Crest Road. Recorded in book J, volume 7, page 612, of same records.
2. Deed from Ruth Heywood, dated December 29, 1902, conveying 0.87 acre on Crest Road. Recorded in book J, volume 7, page 613, of same records.

SITE OF THE PHELPS MONUMENT.

Deed from William Heron et ux., dated May 31, 1895, conveying 0.023 acre adjoining Crest Road. Recorded in book Z, volume 6, page 504 et seq., of same records.

SITE OF MONUMENT TO NINETEENTH ILLINOIS REGIMENT.

Deed from D.F. Brenner et al., dated October 24, 1897, conveying about 900 square feet along the Crest Road on Braggs Hill. Recorded in book L, volume 6, page 171 et seq., of same records.

ROADWAYS.

The following deeds convey the title to certain tracts acquired for roadway purposes:

RINGGOLD ROAD.

This road extends from the eastern boundary of the park to the New York Monument in Ringgold Park.
1. Deed from John S. Love et al., dated August 19, 1896, and recorded in book J, page 356, of the records of Catoosa County.
2. Deed from J.P. Speer et al., dated September 1, 1896, and recorded in book J, page 350, of same records.
3. Deed from J.J. Reed et al., dated ____, __, 1896, and recorded in book J, pages 484 to 486, of same records.
4. Deed from J.S. Love et al., dated September 1, 1896, and recorded in book J, page 368, of same records.
5. Deed from W.H. Albright et al., dated September 1, 1896, and recorded in book J, pages 458 to 461, of same records.
6. Deed from G.E.D. Russell et al., dated September 1, 1896, and recorded in book J, pages 461 to 463, of same records.
7. Deed from W.T. Park et al., dated September 1, 1896, and recorded in book J, page 398, of same records.
11. Deed from T.E. Anderson et al., dated September 1, 1896, and recorded in book J, pages 343 and 344, of same records.
12. Deed from J.T. Robinson et al., dated September 1, 1896, and recorded in book J, page 364, of same records.
15. Deed from Helen McDaniell, dated August 17, 1897, and recorded in book J, page 365, of same records.
17. Deed from W.I. Jobe et al., dated August 14, 1899, and recorded in book J, page 373, of same records.

REEDS BRIDGE ROAD.

This road extends from the LA Fayette Road to the eastern boundary of the park near Jays Mill.
1. Deed from Jesse B. Beaver, dated December 28, 1900, and recorded in book J, page 591, of the records of Catoosa County.
2. Deed from Martha A. Ward et al., dated September 13, 1901, and recorded in book J, pages 713 and 714, of same records.

ROSSVILLE AND VITETOE (DRY VALLEY) ROAD.

This road is one of the approaches to the park, and the deeds cover the right of way between the La Fayette Road at Rossviille and junction of the "Mullis-McFarland Gap Road" at the Murdock trestle, in the heart of McFarland Gap.
1. Deed from H.T. Olmstead, dated March 26, 1902, and recorded in book 15, page 393, of same records.
2. Deed from Mrs. M.H. Gibson, dated March 28, 1902, and recorded in book 15, page 394, of same records.
7. Deed from C.A. Siekenknecht, dated March 29, 1902, and recorded in book 15, page 393, of same records.
10. Deed from John C. Schmitt, dated April 1, 1902, and recorded in book 15, page 396, of same records.
11. Deed from J.A. McFarland, dated April 2, 1902, and recorded in book 15, page 399, of same records.
17. Deed from T.E. Waters, dated April 28, 1902, and recorded in book 15, page 401, of same records.
20. Deed from E.C. Blighton and wife, dated May 9, 1902, and recorded in book 15, page 400, of same records.

DRY VALLEY AND CRAWFISH SPRINGS ROAD.

This road is one of the approaches to the park and reaches from McFarland Gap to the intersection of the "Lee and Gordon Mills Road." While completing inclosure around the park some right of way was required for this road in order to place the fence along its western
boundary, provided by law. This necessitated limited construction work, and the right-of-way deeds inclosed were obtained for that purpose.

1. Deed from Amanda E. Smith and husband, dated March 21, 1902, and recorded in book 15, page 408, of the records of Walker County.

2. Deed from Miles Weathers, dated December 16, 1902, and recorded in book 15, page 198, of same records.

GLASS MILL ROAD.

This road from Crawfish Springs to Glass Mill is one of the approaches to the park.

1. Deed from J.T. Glass, administrator, etc., and R.C. Stotts, dated August 14, 1901, and recorded in book 15, page 116, of the records of Walker County.

2. Deed from J.J. Davis, dated August 14, 1901, and recorded in book 15, page 112, of same records.

3. Deed from Pattysy P. Shaver and Sarah E. Bowman, dated August 14, 1901, and recorded in book 15, page 114, of same records.


5. Deed from Gordon Lee et al., dated November 20, 1901, and recorded in book 15, page 178, of same records.

6. Deed from the board of mayor and aldermen of the city of Chickamauga, dated April 25, 1902, and recorded in book 15, page 439, of same records.

LAFAYETTE EXTENSION ROAD.

This road extends from Lee and Gordon's Mill to the corporation line.

1. Deed from Mrs. T.H. Hunt, dated August 6, 1896, and recorded in book 1, pages 681 and 682, of the records of Catoosa County.

2. Deed from Harrison Goree and J.C. Wardlaw, dated August 2, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 93, of the records of Walker County.

3. Deed from T.P. Jarnagin and wife, dated December 2, 1912, and recorded in book 26, page 153, of same records.

4. Deed from J.B. Wheeler estate, dated August 5, 1897, and recorded in book 13, pages 100 and 101, of same records.

5. Deed from Mrs. Laura G. Snow, dated August 5, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 73, of same records.

6. Deed from S.M. Warthen, administrator, etc., dated August 5, 1897, and recorded in book 15, page 432, of same records.


8. Deed from the Joseph Henderson estate, dated August 6, 1897, and recorded in Book 1, page 684, of the records of Catoosa County.
9. Deed from Mary A. Jones, dated August 6, 1897, and recorded in book 12, page 322, of the records of Walker County.
10. Deed from Daniel Bolton, dated August 6, 1897, and recorded in book 12, pages 326 and 327, of same records.
11. Deed from Mrs. L.A. Neyman, dated August 14, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 63, of the same records.
12. Deed from Mrs. E.J. Catlett, dated August 14, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 64, of same records.
13. Deed from William Nave, dated August 14, 1897, and recorded in book 13 page 61, of same records.
14. Deed from J.F. Catlett, dated August 14, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 97, of same records.
15. Deed from John B. Henderson, dated August 16, 1897, and recorded in Book 1, pages 690 to 692, of the records of Catoosa County.
16. Deed from Joel J. Jones, dated August 16, 1897, and recorded in 12, pages 323 and 324, of the records of Walker County.
17. Deed from Absalom N. Reichard, dated August 16, 1897, and recorded in book 12, pages 328 and 329, of same records.
18. Deed from A.P. Warrenfells, dated August 17, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 70, of same records.
19. Deed from John R. Tyner, dated August 18, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 55, of same records.
20. Deed from John R. Tyner, dated August 18, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 59, of same records.
22. Deed from D.M. Carroll, dated August 18, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 57, of same records.
23. Deed from J.C. Knox, dated August 18, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 78, of same records.
24. Deed from R.O. Rogers, dated August 18, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 75, of same records.
25. Deed from J.M. Shields, jr., dated August 19, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 85, of same records.
26. Deed from J.W. Keys, dated August 19, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 58, of same records.
27. Deed from William Glass, dated August 19, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 62, of same records.
29. Deed from John R. Tyner, dated August 20, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 80, of same records.
30. Deed from William Nave, dated August 20, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 81, of same records.
31. Deed from Mrs. S.A. Warthen, dated August 21, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 76, of same records.
32. Deed from Mrs. S.A. Warthen, dated August 21, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 92, of same records.
33. Deed from Mrs. Alice A. Deck, dated August 23, 1897, and recorded in book 12, page 330, of same records.
34. Deed from Mrs. Alice A. Deck, dated August 23, 1897, and recorded in book 12, page 332, of same records.
35. Deed from Oliver P. Fouts, dated August 24, 1898, and recorded in book 13, page 42, of same records.
36. Deed from J.T. Warrenfells, dated August 24, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 69, of same records.
39. Deed from Willis Jones and Rees Jones, agents, etc., dated August 28, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 53, of same records.
40. Deed from Mary A. Jones, dated August 30, 1897, and recorded in Book I, pages 687 and 688, of the records of Catoosa County.
41. Deed from William Ball, dated August 30, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 114, of the records of Walker County.
42. Deed from Joseph Deck, dated September 2, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 49, of same records.
43. Deed from Gordon Lee et al., dated September 20, 1897, and recorded in book 12, pages 319 to 321, of same records.
44. Deed from C. L. Johnston, dated September 30, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 86, of same records.
45. Deed from R. C. Jones, dated October 12, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 90, of same records.
46. Deed from John H. Moreland, dated October 15, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 154, of same records.
47. Deed from R. E. Neely, dated October 15, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 153, of same records.
48. Deed from B. F. Neely, dated October 19, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 395, of same records.
49. Deed from T. J. Alsobrook, dated October 25, 1897, and recorded in book 14, page 47, of same records.
50. Deed from J. M. Shields, sr., dated October 25, 1897, and recorded in book 13, page 47, of same records.
52. Deed from S. A. Rice, dated April 21, 1898, and recorded in book 13, page 45, of same records.
53. Deed from J. M. Wellborn, sr., dated April 21, 1898, and recorded in book 13, page 83, of same records.
55. Deed from Martha Rogers, dated March 25, 1899, and recorded in book 13, page 52, of same records.
56. Deed from Andrew E. Rogers, jr., dated November 17, 1900, and recorded in book 14, page 389, of same records.
57. Deed from Daniel Bolton, guardian, etc., dated November 22, 1900, and recorded in book 14, page 390, of same records.

MULLIS AND McFARLAND GAP ROAD.

This road begins at the Mullis Road near the Mullis House, and extends to a junction with the Rossville-McFarland Road in McFarland's Gap.
1. Deed from John Vails, dated June 18, 1903, and recorded in book 16, page 369, of the records of Walker County.
3. Deed from James R. McFarland et al., dated June 24, 1903, and recorded in book 16, page 382, of same records.
7. Deed from Caroline Goodlet, dated July 8, 1903, and recorded in book 16, page 381, of same records.
8. Deed from Mrs. Alice A. Cooper and Mrs. Mary Murdock, dated July 10, 1903, and recorded in book 16, page 379, of same records.
10. Deed from Harry R. McClelland and wife, dated October 7, 1903, and recorded in book 16, page 466, of same records.

JAYS MILL ROAD, AT ITS JUNCTION WITH RINGGOLD ROAD, EASTERN PARK BOUNDARY.

1. Deed from Jacob R. Peters, dated January 31, 1901, and recorded in book J, pages 600 to 602, of the records of Catoosa County.

ALEXANDERS BRIDGE SITE.

For abutment and approach.

1. Deed from James C. Gordon, dated June 12, 1897, and recorded in book J, pages 154 and 155, of the records of Catoosa County.

CHICKAMAUGA-VITTETOE ROAD.

This road extends from southern boundary of the park to and through Crittenden Avenue to Tenth Street, and along Tenth Street to railroad crossing.

1. Deed from the Chickamauga Coal & Iron Co. and the estate of J.M. Lee, dated November 21, 1893, and recorded in book 13, pages 514 and 516, of the records of Walker County.
LAFAYETTE ROAD.

Deeds for land for the purpose of widening road, built on land received from the State by cession of its rights, between the original park boundary at Dixon's and the Tennessee State line at Rossville.

1. Deed from Evan Williams and wife, dated March 19, 1901, and recorded in book J, page 621, of the records of Catoosa County.
5. Deed from T.F. McFarland, dated March 20, 1901, and recorded in book 14, page 494, of the records of Walker County.
7. Deed from J.R. Jones, administrator, etc., dated March 22, 1901, and recorded in book J, page 624, of same records.
8. Deed from J.M. McFarland, dated March 25, 1901, and recorded in book 14, page 508, of the records of Walker County.
11. Deed from James Morrison and Mrs. A.E. Morrison, dated March 27, 1903, and recorded in book 16, page 118, of same records.
12. Deed from James Morrison and wife, dated March 27, 1903, and recorded in book 16, page 121, of same records.
17. Deed from C.A. Chambers et al., dated November 16, 1914, and recorded in book No. 30 of deeds, page 103, of same records.

ORCHARD KNOB STREET.

1. Deed from the McCallie Ave. Land and Improvement Company, dated June 1, 1895, and recorded in book Z, volume 6, page 503 et seq., of the records of Hamilton County.
2. Deed from W.J. Clift et al., dated August 23, 1895, and recorded in book Z, volume 6, page 505 et seq., of same records.
3. Resolution of Hamilton County court, October 10, 1895, conveying title of Orchard Knob Avenue to the United States.

CREST ROAD.

This road extends along Missionary Ridge and is one of the approaches to the park.

1. Deed from D.P. Montague, dated April 9, 1893, and recorded in book X, volume 7, page 31 et seq., of the records of Hamilton County.
2. Deed from John H. Hogan et al., dated September 29, 1893, and recorded in book X, volume 7, page 10 et seq., of same records.
5. Deed from George W. Ochs et al., dated September 30, 1893, and recorded in book X, volume 7, page 9 et seq., of same records.
6. Deed from Charles V. Payne et al., dated October 9, 1893, and recorded in book X, volume 7, page 11 et seq., of same records.
10. Deed from J.E. MacGowan et al., dated December 11, 1893, and recorded in book X, volume 7, page 19 et seq., of same records.
11. Deed from J.R. Bennett, dated December 19, 1893, and recorded in book X, volume 7, page 22 et seq., of same records.
15. Deed from F.T. Hardwick et al., dated February 6, 1894, and recorded in book X, volume 7, page 32 et seq., of same records.
17. Deed of Ismar Noa et al., dated February 26, 1894, and recorded in book X, volume 7, page 38 et seq., of same records.
18. Deed from G.W. Martin et al., dated February 26, 1894, and recorded in book X, volume 7, page 42 et seq., of same records.
23. Deed from J.T. Hill et al., dated April 21, 1894, and recorded in book X, volume 7, page 36 et seq., of same records.
24. Deed from Katie A. Rice et al., dated August 19, 1895, and recorded in book 14, page 496, of the records of Walker County.
25. Deed from the Bragg Hill Land Co., dated September 13, 1899, and recorded in book V, volume 6, page 133 et seq., of the records of Hamilton County.
27. Deed from Mrs. A.E. Morrison and husband, dated March 27, 1903, and recorded in book 16, page 119, of the records of Catoosa County.

GAP AND CREST ROAD ("CUT-OFF").

1. Deed from Ida M. White, dated September 6, 1893, and recorded in book 17, page 43, of the records of Walker County.
2. Deed from Henrietta E. Wormer, dated September 6, 1893, and recorded in book 17, page 46, of same records.
3. Deed from Thomas McKee, dated September 8, 1893, and recorded in book 17, page 50, of same records.
4. Deed from the heirs of Samuel and Martha J. Gregg, dated September 11, 1893, and recorded in book 17, page 48, of same records.

STEVENS GAP, BY WAY OF DAVIS CROSSROADS, TO CRAWFISH SPRINGS.

Deeds recorded in records of Walker County, as follows:

27. Franklin M. Shaw, September 30, 1907; book 20, page 83.
37. Condemnation by board of roads and revenues of Walker County of land of estate of J.D. Stephens, deceased, for MacLemore Cove Road, September 7, 1909, recorded in book 22, page 108; and deed from N.E. Stephens et al., heirs of J.D. Stephens, conveying same premises, recorded in book 22, page 92.

HOOKER ROAD.

Deeds recorded in records of Hamilton County, as follows:

5. Dwight P. Montague et ux., April 26, 1909; book W, volume 9,

Deeds recorded in records of Walker County, as follows:


Lease.--September 11, 1915, to S.W. Divine and Charles A. Lyerly for 10 years from September 15, 1915, of 460 acres in the northwest corner of the park in Walker County, Ga., for grazing purposes.

Revocable licenses.--April 7, 1903, to the Central of Georgia Railway Co. to connect its tracks at the boundary of the reservation with, and to operate its cars over, the Government tracks within the reservation.

April 7, 1903, to the Rapid Transit Co., of Chattanooga, to connect its tracks at the boundary of the reservation with, and to operate its cars over, the Government tracks within the reservation.

November 15, 1904, to the Rapid Transit Co., of Chattanooga, to place poles and wires over Government spur track and for waiting room partly on the reservation.

July 11, 1906, to the East Tennessee Telephone Co. to operate and maintain its existing telephone lines and to construct, operate, and maintain an extension of the same.

January 19, 1909, to the Chattanooga Electric Co. to install, operate, and maintain its electric lines on, over or under the Crest and Lafayette Roads.

November 30, 1909, July 16, 1912, February 25, 1913, April 26 and August 24, 1915, to the City Water Co. to lay and maintain water mains.

September 3, 1910, to the Central of Georgia Railway Co. to operate and maintain its side tracks at Lytle Station, a temporary occupation by said railway company having been authorized by a license dated April 23, 1910.

August 17, 1911, and October 19, 1914, to the Chattanooga Gas Co. to lay and maintain gas mains.

February 26, 1915, to the Cumberland Telephone and Telegraph Co. to operate and maintain existing telephone lines and to construct extension of the same.

Jurisdiction.--Ceded over that part of the park and the roads situated in the State of Georgia by acts of the State legislature approved November 19, 1890, December 9, 1893, and December 3, 1895. These acts provide as follows:

SECTION I. Be it enacted, etc., That the jurisdiction of this State is hereby ceded to the United States of America over all such lands and roads as are described and referred to in the foregoing preamble to this act, which lie within the territorial limits of this State, for the purposes of a National Park, or so much thereof as the National Congress may deem best: Provided, That this cession is upon the express condition that the State of Georgia shall so far retain a concurrent jurisdiction with the United States over said lands and roads as that all civil and criminal process issued under the authority of this State may be executed thereon in like manner as if this act had not been passed; and upon the further express conditions that the State shall retain its civil
and criminal jurisdiction over persons and citizens in said ceded territory as over other persons and citizens in this State, and the property of said citizens and residents thereon, except lands and such other property as the General Government may desire for its use; and that the property belonging to persons residing within said ceded territory shall be liable to State and county taxes, the same as if they resided elsewhere, and that citizens of this State in said ceded territory shall retain all rights of State suffrage and citizenship: Provided, further, That nothing herein contained shall interfere with the jurisdiction of the United States over any matter or subjects set out in the act of Congress establishing said National Park, approved August nineteenth, eighteen hundred and ninety, or with any laws, rules, or regulations that Congress may hereafter adopt for the preservation and protection of its property and rights in said ceded territory and the proper maintenance of good order therein: Provided, further, That this cession shall not take effect until the United States shall have acquired title to said lands. (Act of Nov. 19, 1890. Laws of Georgia, 1890, p. 3.)

SECTION 1. Be it enacted, etc., That from and immediately after the passage of this act the jurisdiction of the State of Georgia is ceded to the United States of America over a strip of fifty feet in width beginning at or within the corporate limits of the town of Chickamauga and running northwardly and east of the railway known as Chattanooga, Rome and Columbus Railroad, on such route as now or may hereafter be located and adopted by the said United States of America, to the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park boundary; also over another strip of land fifty feet wide, beginning on the Lafayette and Rossville public road at east end of the Rossville Gap, in Missionary Ridge, and running to a point on the Missionary Ridge Crest road near the crossing of that road by the boundary line between Georgia and Tennessee, on such route as now or may hereafter be located and adopted by the said United States of America, for the purpose of constructing and maintaining public roads thereon: Provided, That concurrent jurisdiction is retained by the State of Georgia on said ceded lands for the purpose of the administration of the criminal and civil laws of the State of Georgia and for the purpose of the execution of civil and criminal process of its courts: Provided, further, That this cession shall not take effect until the United States shall have acquired right of way for said purposes. (Act of Dec. 9, 1893. Georgia Laws, 1893, p. 110.)

SECTION 1. Be it therefore hereby enacted, etc., That on and after the passage of this act the jurisdiction of this State is hereby ceded to the United States of America over all such tracts of land as are described in the foregoing preamble (and any other tract or tracts which may be acquired by the United States of America in the said counties of Walker and Catoosa, in said State of Georgia, for park purposes) whenever title thereto shall have been acquired by the United States.

SEC. II. Be it further hereby enacted, etc., That the jurisdiction of this State is hereby ceded to the United States
of America over the following-described public roads, approaches to said National Park, to wit: The road leading from Chickamauga, Georgia, by way of Pond Spring Post-office and Gower's Ford to the Davis Cross Roads; also the road leading from Lee and Gordon's Mill, by way of Rock Springs Post-office, to the courthouse in the town of Lafayette, Georgia; also the road from Glass' Mill to the Lafayette and Lee and Gordon's Mill road, intersecting the said Lafayette road near the present home place of J.J. Jones—all of said roads as now located: Provided, That this cession contained in this and the preceding section is upon the expressed condition that the State of Georgia shall so far retain a concurrent jurisdiction with the United States over said lands and roads as that all civil and criminal process, issued under the authority of this State may be executed thereon in like manner as if this act had not been passed, and upon the further expressed condition that the State shall retain a civil and criminal jurisdiction over persons and citizens in said ceded territory as over other persons and citizens of said State, and the property of said citizens and residents thereon, except lands and such other property as the General Government may desire for its use, and that the property belonging to persons residing in said ceded territory shall be liable to State and county taxes the same as if they resided elsewhere in said State, and that citizens of said State, in said ceded territory shall retain all rights of State suffrage and citizenship: Provided further, That nothing herein contained shall interfere with the jurisdiction of the United States over any matter or subjects set out in the acts of Congress establishing said National Park, approved August nineteenth, eighteen hundred and ninety, or with any law, rules, or regulations that Congress may hereafter adopt for the preservation or protection of its property and rights in said ceded territory and the proper maintenance of good order therein: Provided further, That the cession shall not take effect until the United States shall, in the case of lands, have acquired titles thereto, and in the case of roads, provided for their improvement, and shall have filed a plat or map of the property so acquired in the office of the secretary of state. (Act of Dec. 3, 1895. Georgia Laws, 1895, p. 77.)

Jurisdiction over that portion of the national park and roads situated in the State of Tennessee was ceded by the following acts of the legislature of said State, approved January 30, 1891, and January 24, 1895, which provides as follows:

SECTION 1. Be it enacted, etc., That the jurisdiction of this State is hereby ceded to the United States of America over all such roads as are described and referred to in the foregoing preamble to this act which lie within the territorial limits of this State, for the purposes of a National Park, or so much thereof as the National Congress may deem best: Provided, That this cession is upon the express condition that the State of Tennessee shall so far retain a concurrent jurisdiction with the United States over said roads as that all civil and criminal
process issued under the authority of this State may be executed thereon in like manner as if this act had not been passed: Provided further, That nothing herein contained shall interfere with the jurisdiction of the United States over any matter or subjects set out in the act of Congress establishing said National Park, approved August nineteenth, eighteen hundred and ninety, or with any laws, rules, or regulations that Congress may hereafter adopt for the preservation and protection of its property and rights on said ceded roads and the proper maintenance of good order thereon. (Act of Jan. 30, 1891. Acts of Tennessee, 1891, p. 50.)

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the general assembly of the State of Tennessee, That the jurisdiction of this State is hereby ceded to the United States of America over all such tracts of land as have been acquired by the United States for the purpose named, and over such similar tracts of land as may be acquired in said Hamilton County for park purposes, whenever the title thereto shall have been acquired by the United States.

Provided, That this cession is upon the express condition that the State of Tennessee shall so far retain a concurrent jurisdiction with the United States over said lands and roads as that all civil and criminal process issued under the authority of the State may be executed thereon in like manner as if this act had not been passed.

Provided further, That nothing herein contained shall interfere with the jurisdiction of the United States over any matters or subjects set out in the act of Congress establishing said National Park approved August nineteenth, eighteen hundred and ninety, or with any laws, rules or regulations that Congress may hereafter adopt for the preservation and protection of its property and rights on said lands and roads and the proper maintenance thereof.

Provided further, That this cession shall not take effect until the United States shall have acquired title to said lands and roads. (Act of Jan. 24, 1895. Acts of Tennessee, 1895, p. 5.)

See also act approved April 15, 1899, which enlarges and extends the provisions of above act. (Acts of Tennessee, 1899, p. 576.)
APPENDIX E:
Commissioners, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1890-1922

Joseph S. Fullerton, 1890-1897
Alexander P. Stewart, 1900-1908
Sanford C. Kellogg, 1890-1893 (Secretary)
Frank G. Smith, 1893-1908 (Secretary)
Henry V. Boynton, 1897-1905*
Ezra A. Carman, 1905-1909
Joseph B. Cumming, 1908-1922
John Tweedale, 1908-1910 (Secretary)
Charles H. Grosvenor, 1910-1917
W. J. Colburn, 1910-1911 (Secretary)
John T. Wilder, 1911-1917 (Secretary)

*Henry V. Boynton, Assistant in Historical Work, 1890-1897
APPENDIX F:
Superintendents, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1892-Present

William Tillman (Assistant Superintendent), 1892-1898
Edward E. Betts (Park Engineer), 1898-1911
Richard B. Randolph, 1911-1937
Charles S. Dunn, 1937-1961
Donald K. Guiton, 1969-1975
Robert L. Deskins, 1975-1979
M. Anne Belkov, 1979-
APPENDIX G:

National Park Service Senior History Personnel,
Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park,
1933-Present, with Position Titles

Herschel C. Landrau (Historical Technical), 1933-1935
George F. Emery (Assistant Historian), 1935-1938
Paul Younger (Junior Research Technician), 1938-1940
George F. Emery (Assistant Historical Technician), 1940-1942
Raymond H. Corry (Junior Historical Aide), 1942
Position vacant, 1942-1946
Raymond H. Corry (Junior Historical Aide), 1946-1947
Morton V. Malin (Park Historian), 1947-1949
John O. Littleton (Park Historian), 1950-1953
James R. Sullivan (Park Historian), 1953-1956
Lee Wallace (Park Historian), 1956-1957
Rock L. Comstock, Jr. (Park Historian), 1957-1958; (Park Supervisory Historian), 1958-1963
Hobart G. Cawood (Supervisory Park Historian), 1963-1967
Daniel R. Kuehn (Supervisory Park Historian), 1967-1969
Edward E. Tinney (Supervisory Park Historian), 1969-1975; (Chief of Interpretation and Resource Management), 1975-1981; (Chief of Interpretation and Visitor Services), 1981-
APPENDIX H:

Location of Wells, 1898, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Location of Wells</th>
<th>Depth from surface of ground. Ft. In.</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Brotherton House, Lafayette road</td>
<td>104 6</td>
<td>Drilled 1865.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Snodgrass and Glenn-Kelly crossroads</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Lafayette road at Alexanders Bridge road</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Kelly House, Lafayette road</td>
<td>146 10</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Vittetoe road at Vittetoe House</td>
<td>70 4</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Dyer road, at Chickamauga-Vittetoe road</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Rostrum, foot of Snodgrass Hill</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Park Headquarters, Dyer House yard</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>Drilled 1898.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Viniard-Alexander, Walthall's shop</td>
<td>92 6</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Lafayette road, 250 yards south of Brothertons</td>
<td>97 2</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Viniard-Alexander road, Confederate works</td>
<td>107 9</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Brotherton road, Alexander (County) road</td>
<td>136 10</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Alexanders Bridge road, opposite Tom Little's</td>
<td>95 2</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Alexanders Bridge road, between Winfrey and Bentons</td>
<td>106 11</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Jays Mill road, south of Brotherton Junction</td>
<td>93 6</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Reeds Bridge road, at Brannans</td>
<td>104 11</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Park Headquarters, Wood's dwelling</td>
<td>105 10</td>
<td>Deepened 1898.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Glenn-Kelly road, opposite center Kelly field</td>
<td>158 6</td>
<td>Drilled in 1898.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Glenn-Viniards, at Blackers (Hortons)</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Alexander (County) road, southwest of Bentons</td>
<td>70 2</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Alexanders Bridge road, opposite Bentons</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Glenn-Kelly (west fork), north of Snodgrass road</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Glenn-Kelly (west fork), south of quarry</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Dyer's field, on Glenn-Kelly road at Baird</td>
<td>35 9</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Lafayette road, Kelly's field, north of Kelly's</td>
<td>106 6</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Lafayette road, south of Sawmill fork</td>
<td>78 6</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Reeds Bridge road (south of), west of Brannan's</td>
<td>108 5</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Lafayette and Reeds Bridge roads</td>
<td>156 9</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Glenn-Kelly road, at Lytle Hill</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>Do.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Description</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Brotherton road at Bragg's Headquarters Monument</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Brotherton road, Howell's Battery, east of Winfrey</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Poe field, 200 yards east of Georgia Monument</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Poe field, northeast of Georgia Monument</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Jays Mill road, 200 yards north of Alexanders</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Park Headquarters road, near spring</td>
<td>87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Reeds Bridge road, west of Second Minnesota Monument</td>
<td>156</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

264
BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. Manuscript Materials

Athens, Georgia. Georgia Room at the University of Georgia Library. Georgia and National Parks General File. University of Georgia.

Atlanta, Georgia. Georgia State Archives. Catoosa County File.


   __. __. Betts Annual Reports 1899-1906 Box.
   __. __. Boynton 1898-1900 Box.
   __. __. Camp Thomas Health Conditions Box.
   __. __. Chattanooga Lookout Mountain Park Scrapbook, 1925-1934.
   __. __. Commissioners File.
   __. __. Commissioners Meetings 1892, 1911-1920 File.
   __. __. Craven House Papers Box.
   __. __. General Correspondence 1894-1910 Box.
House, Paul, and Seymour, Mary B. "Regular Army Expansion Camp at Chattanooga, Chickamauga National Park, Georgia." Unpublished degree thesis, Department of Civil Engineering, New York University, April 15, 1918.

Interpretive Features, 1939-1953 Box.

Miscellaneous Box.

Miscellaneous File No. 2.

Miscellaneous File No. 5.

Monuments File.

Museum Wing Addition 1953 Box.

Observation Towers Box.

Park Card File.

Park File 253-03.1.

Physical Evidence of Park Occupation Box.

Regimental History, Sixth Cavalry Scrapbook.

Report of Historical Activities 1937-1952 Box.

Ringgold Road Monthly Narrative, 1935-36 Box.

Routine Operations to 1900 Box.

Scrapbook, 1890s.

Scrapbook, 1933-1938.


Scrapbook, 1972.


Scrapbook, 1974.

Scrapbook, 1976.

I. Scrapbook, 1890-1981.
I. Smith 1896-1900 Box.
I. Staff Meeting Minutes, 1965-1972 Box.
I. Staff Meeting Minutes, 1973-1974 Box.
I. Superintendent's Narrative Report, 1935 Box.
I. Superintendent's Narrative Reports, 1934-1942 Box.
I. Superintendent's Narrative Reports, 1943-Jan. 1967 Box.
I. W.A.C. Scrapbook.


Record Group 92. Records of the Office of the Quartermaster General.


Record Group 107. Records of the Office of the Secretary of War.

2. Government Documents


267


271


. . . Appropriating Twenty Thousand Dollars to Construct a Government Road from Chickamauga National Park to the Government Rifle Range in Catoosa County, Georgia. H. Rept. 12394, 61 Cong., 2 sess., 1909.


272
| **Battle-Field of Chickamauga.** Ex. Doc. 175, 51 Cong., 1 sess., 1890. |
| **Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.** H. Doc. 981, 76 Cong., 3 sess., 1940. |
| **Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park Commission.** Ex. Doc. 98, 51 Cong., 2 sess., 1890. |
| **Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park.** H. Doc. 13, 63 Cong., 1 sess., 1913. |
| **Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.** H. Doc. 503, 70 Cong., 2 sess., 1929. |
| **Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.** Ex. Doc. 98, 51 Cong., 1 sess., 1890. |
| **Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park.** H. Rept. 500, 53 Cong., 2 sess., 1894. |
| **Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park.** H. Rept. 954, 53 Cong., 2 sess., 1894. |
| **Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park.** H. Rept. 967, 54 Cong., 1 sess., 1896. |
| **Chickamauga Battle-Field.** H. Rept. 643, 51 Cong., 1 sess., 1890. |
| **Dedication of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.** H. Rept. 1931, 53 Cong., 3 sess., 1895. |
| **Erection of Memorials to Commemorate Encampments of Spanish War Organizations at Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.** H. Rept. 229, 70 Cong., 1 sess., 1928. |
| **Maps of Chickamauga Battlefield.** Ex. Doc. 442, 51 Cong., 1 sess., 1890. |
| **Paving Government Road from Rossville, Ga., to Chickamauga National Military Park.** H. Rept. 1802, 70 Cong., 1 sess., 1928. |
| **Providing for National Military Parks, National Historical Parks, National Battlefields Parks and Battlefield Sites.** H. Rept. 951, 76 Cong., 1 sess., 1939. |


Seventy-Fifth Anniversary of the Battle of Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, and Missionary Ridge; and Commemorate the One-Hundredth Anniversary of the Removal From Tennessee of the Cherokee Indians. H. Rept. 2275, 75 Cong., 3 sess., 1938.

The Chattanooga Rapid Transit Company. H. Rept. 159, 50 Cong., 2 sess., 1898.

To Provide for the Addition of Certain Lands to the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park in the States of Tennessee and Georgia. H. Rept. 999, 73 Cong., 2 sess., 1934.


Certain Road Improvements, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park. S. Doc. 63, 57th Cong., 2 sess., 1903.

Certain Road Improvements, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park. S. Rept. 2390, 57 Cong., 2 sess., 1903.

Chattanooga Rapid Transit Company. S. Rept. 981, 55 Cong., 2 sess., 1898.


Chickamauga Battle-Field. S. Rept. 1297, 51 Cong., 1 sess., 1890.

—. In the Senate of the United States. S. Ex. Doc. 47, 53 Cong., 3 sess., 1895.
—. In the Senate of the United States. S. Rept. 1297, 51 Cong., 1 sess., 1890.
—. Paving Dry Valley Road, Georgia. S. Doc. 252, 70 Cong., 2 sess., 1929.
—. Paving Dry Valley Road, State of Georgia. S. Rept. 1126, 70 Cong., 1 sess., 1928.
—. Paving LaFayette Extension Road. S. Rept. 963, 70 Cong., 1 sess., 1928.
—. Paving Missionary Ridge Crest Road And Crest And Gap Road, Georgia. S. Doc. 277, 71 Cong., 3 sess., 1931.
—. Paving of Ringgold Road From Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park to Ringgold, Ga. S. Doc. 147, 70 Cong., 1 sess., 1928.
—. Paving of Ringgold Road, State of Georgia. S. Rept. 1100, 70 Cong., 1 sess., 1928.
—. Report of the Commission Appointed by the President to Investigate the Conduct of the War Department in the War with Spain. S. Doc. 221, 56 Cong., 1 sess., 1900.


275


3. Articles and Newspapers


The Atlanta Constitution, October 13, 1935.


The Busy Shopper. 1975.


The Chattanooga Post. 1966.

The Chattanooga Sunday Times, August 17, 1890.


Chickamauga Courier. 1975.

Columbus Evening Dispatch. 1917.


The Daily Times (Chattanooga). 1890. 1895. 1898. 1899. 1911. 1913.


Lancaster Intelligencer. 1890.


The Nashville Tennessean. 1968.


New York Tribune. 1890.

Rossville (Georgia) Open Gate. 1933. 1934. 1935. 1940. 1941.


The Scioto (Ohio) Gazette. 1891.


The Sunday Times (Chattanooga). 1911.


4. Books and Pamphlets


Chickamauga Memorial Association Proceedings at Chattanooga, Tenn., and Crawfish Springs, Ga., September 19 and 20, 1889. Chattanooga: Army of Cumberland Reunion Entertainment Committee, 1890.


Society of the Army of the Cumberland, Twenty-Seventh Reunion, Columbus, Ohio, 1897. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke Company, 1898.


Society of the Army of the Cumberland, Twenty-ninth Reunion, Chattanooga, Tennessee, October 9, 10, 11, 1900. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke Company, 1901.

Society of the Army of the Cumberland, Thirtieth Reunion, Louisville, Kentucky, October 8, 9, 1901. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke Company, 1902.


South Carolina Chickamauga Commission. Ceremonies at the Unveiling of the South Carolina Monument on the Chickamauga Battlefield, May 27th, 1901. Together with a Record of the Commission Who Suggested and were Instrumental in Securing and Erecting the Monument, etc. N.p., 1901.


ILLUSTRATIONS
Illustration 1.

Map of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Courtesy of the National Archives.
Illustration 2.

Action at Reed's Bridge, September, 1863.

Courtesy of the National Archives.
Illustration 3.

The Battle of Chickamauga, September, 1863.

Courtesy of the National Archives.
Illustration 4.

Federal artillery moving up Lookout Mountain, November, 1863.

Courtesy of the National Archives.
Illustration 5.

Volunteer troops (First Missouri Infantry) at Chickamauga Park, 1898.

Courtesy of the National Archives.
Illustration 6.

Top: View of Sternberg Hospital, Camp George H. Thomas, 1898. Note unfinished Wilder Tower in the background.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Troops practicing medical techniques, Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, 1898.

From Life Scenes in Camp Thomas, 1898.
IMPROVISED LITTER.—Boys of the 12th N. Y. (in absence of an ambulance) make a litter of two guns and coats and bear an exhausted comrade off the sham battlefield.
Illustration 7.

View of ward, Sternberg Hospital, Chickamauga Park; 1898.

Courtesy of the National Archives.
Illustration 8.

Top: Train wreck at Rossville, Georgia, 1898, involving troops stationed at Chickamauga Park.

From Life Scenes in Camp Thomas, 1898.

Bottom: The "Midway," or "Faketown," at Lytle, Georgia, during occupation of Chickamauga Park by volunteer troops in 1898.

From Life Scenes in Camp Thomas, 1898.
WRECK OF 1ST MO.—Showing Rear-end Collision at Rossville, Ga., Carrying 1st Mo. from Chattanooga to Chickamauga Park, and in which One Soldier was Killed and Several Others Seriously Injured. One Car in Train was Loaded with Horses, Several of which were Killed. Cut Shows One Horse Hanging by Head from Top of Car. (Photographed immediately after Collision.)

THE MIDWAY AT LYTHE, GA.— Entrance to Camp Thomas.
Illustration 9.

Top: Latrine at Chickamauga Park following departure of volunteer troops, 1898. Sink of the ambulance train, Second Division, Third Corps Hospital.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Livestock grazing at Bloody Pond, ca. 1900.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 10.

Left: Observation tower at Bragg Reservation, ca. 1900.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Right: South Carolina State Monument, ca. 1901. The palmetto adorning the top has since been replaced with an obelisk.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 11.

Top: Dedication exercises at the Georgia State Monument, May 4, 1899.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Construction of entrance arch at Point Park, Lookout Mountain, 1904.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 12.

Left: Wilder Tower upon completion of construction, early 1900s.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.


Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 13.

Top: View of Cravens House and Point Hotel, Lookout Mountain, 1905.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Inclined railway at Lookout Mountain, ca. 1915.

Illustration 14.

Left: Illinois Monument at Orchard Knob, ca. 1900.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Right: Construction of the Ohio State Monument, Ohio Reservation, Missionary Ridge, ca. 1904.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 15.

Top: Troops bivouacked on Wilder Field, ca. 1906.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Uprooted trees caused by storm of March, 1908, near Snodgrass Hill.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 16.

Top: Parade ground and officer quarters, Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia, ca. 1915.


Bottom: Infantry barracks at Brotherton Field during World War I. Note earth excavated during construction of street.

Courtesy Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
FORT OGLETHORPE
 U. S. Army Post, Chickamauga.
Illustration 17.

Top: Cantonment structures on Brotherton Field during World War I.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Monuments amid cantonment structures on Fort Viniard Field during World War I occupation.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 18.

Top: Garden plots at World War I cantonment, Chickamauga Park, ca. 1918.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: CCC camp at Chickamauga Battlefield, ca. 1930s.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 19.

Top: Entrance to Camp Booker T.
Washington, Chickamauga Park, ca. 1934.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Civilian Conservation Corps workers, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park, 1930s.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 20.

Top: Ranger residence at Dyer Field, ca. 1920s.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Dyer House, ca. 1930s. This historic structure was razed in 1958.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 21.

Top: Park Administration Building and Visitor Center, 1940.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Adolph S. Ochs Observatory Museum, Point Park, ca. 1940.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 22.

Top: Superintendent Richard B. Randolph (left) with Major John F. Conklin, Assistant U.S. District Engineer, at Chickamauga Battlefield, June 4, 1928.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Park employees in 1938. Left to right: Victor H. Shipley, Guard; Anthony B. Shirley, Guard; Jesse L. Rogers, Guard; Edgar M. Carden, Clerk; Harry V. Adkisson, Guard; Bowling C. Yates, Jr.; Junior Park Historian and Acting Superintendent, Kennesaw Mountain National Battlefield Site; James H. Smith, Junior Clerk; Charles S. Dunn, Superintendent; Henry G. Trotman, Foreman (Construction and Maintenance); Henry A. ter Meulen, Chief Clerk; Gaillaird F. Chapin, Guard; Walter L. Henderson, Superintendent, Chattanooga National Cemetery; Melroe Tarter, Superintendent, Stones River National Cemetery and Acting Superintendent, Stones River National Military Park; Thomas E. Osburn, Foreman; Ernest W. Gossett, Laborer, Chattanooga National Cemetery.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 23.

Confederate veteran Lee Pope attending battle anniversary ceremonies in 1936.

Courtesy of the National Archives.
Illustration 24.

Sixth Cavalry troopers from Fort Oglethorpe participating in reenactment of the Battle of Chickamauga at the seventy-fifth anniversary, September 19, 1938.

Courtesy of the Chattanooga Public Library.
Illustration 25.

Top: Biplanes on Wilder Field, 1934.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Tour guide service at Chickamauga Battlefield, early 1940s. Note amplifier mounted on lead vehicle.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 26.

Top: President and Mrs. Franklin D. Roosevelt at Point Park, Lookout Mountain, September 2, 1940.

 Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Haying at Poe Field, 1941.

 Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 27.

Top: President Franklin D. Roosevelt's visit to the WAAC Training Center, Chickamauga Park, April 17, 1943.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Women's Army Corps (WAC) band and guard of honor at Park Administration Building, November 17, 1943.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 28.


Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.


Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 29.

The Fuller Gun Collection, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Courtesy of the National Archives.
Illustration 30.


Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Superintendent's residence, Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 31.

Top: Cannon firing demonstration at Point Park, July 18, 1968.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.


Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 32.


Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 33.


Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.

Bottom: Winchester Riflemen, Second Virginia Infantry, in living history performances April, 1972.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 34.

Top: Recreation area at Wilder Field, 1972. 

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.


Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 35.

Top: Bike-a-thon at Chickamauga Battlefield, September, 1971.

Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.


Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
Illustration 36.

Top: Grinding cane for making sorghum at Snodgrass Farm. Historical demonstration, October, 1975.

Courtesy Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.


Courtesy of Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Military Park.
As the nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has basic responsibilities to protect and conserve our land and water, energy and minerals, fish and wildlife, parks and recreation areas, and to ensure the wise use of all these resources. The department also has major responsibility for American Indian reservation communities and for people who live in island territories under U.S. administration.

Publication services were provided by the graphics staff of the Denver Service Center. NPS 2017